

## MODERN PROVERBS AND WISDOM FOR THE GLORIOUS CHURCH

### [VOLUME 5]

....*"I will walk at liberty, for I seek Your precepts"..... Psalm 119:45 NASB*

....*"My mouth will speak wisdom, and the meditation of my heart [spirit] will be understanding. I will incline my ear to a proverb".... Psalm 49:3-4 NASB*

**"modern"** - characteristic of present and recent time; contemporary;

**"proverb"** - a wise saying or precept; a short, memorable, and often highly condensed saying embodying, especially with bold imagery, some commonplace fact or experience [*in this case, the absolute Truth of God's Word*];

[2501] The Father's Ability is your Ability, in Christ.

....*"by His [the Father's] doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB*

....*"But as for you, the anointing (the sacred appointment, the unction) which you received from Him abides [permanently] in you; [so] then you have no need that anyone should instruct you. But just as His anointing teaches you concerning everything and is true and is no falsehood, so you must abide in (live in, never depart from) Him [being rooted in Him, knit to Him]".... 1 John 2:27 The Amplified Translation*

[2502] A joyful confession is the forerunner of absolute victory.

**"confession"** - to acknowledge that the Father and His Word are the supreme authority over our lives with every word we speak and every action we carry out in correspondence with a revelation of the Father's Word/Will;

....*"the fruit of the S[s]pirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control".... Galatians 5:22-23 NASB*

....*"the joy of the Lord is your strength".... Nehemiah 8:10 NASB*

....*"When the LORD brought back the captive ones of Zion, we were like those who dream. Then our mouth was filled with laughter and our tongue with joyful shouting; Then they said among the nations, 'The Lord has done great things for them.' The LORD has done great things for us; We are glad...Those who sow in tears shall reap with joyful shouting. He who goes to and fro weeping, carrying [his] bag of seed, shall indeed come again with a shout of joy, bringing his sheaves [with him.]".... Psalms 126:1-6 NASB*

[2503] Leaders must always be found nurturing *[cultivating]* a "servant's heart". For if one places the emphasis on their "leadership" apart from ALWAYS seeking to do their best *[being a vessel of the Father's "best"]* for all those the Father has entrusted them with *[at all cost to themselves]* then it is certain that those who are sitting under their ministry will rise up in their spiritual walk only as far as they *[the leaders]*, themselves, have gone - a position far below that which the Father has called them to *[both individually and corporately]* - in Christ.

For if one does not walk in the spirit of true servanthood *[true humility, a spirit of excellence]* then it is certain that the people the Father has given them will keep their eyes fixed on them *[flesh and blood]* rather than on the Father and His Word.

....*"in the true spirit of humility [lowliness of mind] let each regard the others as better than and superior to himself [thinking more highly of one another than you do of yourselves]. Let each of you esteem and look upon and be concerned for not [merely] his own interests, but also each for the interests of others".... Philippians 2:3-4 The Amplified Translation*

....*"So, as those who have been chosen of God, holy and beloved, put on a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness and patience".... Colossians 3:12) NASB*

[2504] The continual exercising of a steadfast trust in the Father "bridges the gap" between one's present temporal *[temporary]* circumstances and the spiritual reality of the things already DONE in the spiritual realm.

Indeed, a steadfast and enduring trust in the Father *[and in His Word]* will always cause that which is not yet seen *[in the natural realm]* to be more real to one's heart and mind than their present circumstances.

....*"we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2505] One's "identity" is NEVER based upon how much or how little they have in their bank account. Their entire identity must continually be based on who they are IN Christ.

For it is from that place of revelation that the fullness of the various Covenant blessings shall continually overtake them - causing, ultimately, their lives and ministries *[on every level]* to be a spontaneous manifestation of all that the Father created them to be, in Christ *[spirit, soul, body and financially]*.

....*"[The Father] has delivered [past tense] and drawn us to Himself out of the control and the dominion of darkness and has transferred us [past tense] into the kingdom of the Son of His love".... Colossians 1:13 The Amplified Translation*

.... "But by His *[the Father's]* doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB

[2506] A man/woman of understanding keeps silent. One who is afraid that they will be misunderstood does not.

**"misunderstood"** - not appreciated; improperly understood or interpreted;

.... "The high priest stood up and said to Him, 'Do You not answer? What is it that these men are testifying against You?' But Jesus kept silent".... Matthew 26:62-63a NASB

..... "A man/woman of understanding *[revelation]* keeps silent".... Proverbs 11:12 NASB

[2507] When one places their relationships with "flesh and blood" above their relationship with the Father *[and His Word]* THEN it is certain that they will be "disappointed" *[due to a misplaced faith/love]*.

For it is ONLY in right relationship with the Father that one can even begin to relate properly to others - and, it is also certain that, as one places their relationship with Him first and foremost they will draw those who are like-minded *[kindred spirits]* to themselves.

For it is certain that the pursuit of *[divine]* Love in one's life draws those who love God to themselves, while the maintenance of selfishness *[self-agenda]* draws selfishness - in the form of those who are inclined towards self-agenda rather than the Father's Agenda *[Word/Will]*.

**"kindred spirit"** - a person with whom one has something in common *[in this case a revelation of the Heart and Will of the Father concerning His plan for the Church and the advancement of the Kingdom - spontaneously manifesting in true unity and one accord in the power of the Holy Spirit]*;

.... "just as it is written, "BEHOLD, I LAY IN ZION A STONE OF STUMBLING AND A ROCK OF OFFENSE, AND HE WHO BELIEVES IN HIM WILL NOT *[could never]* BE DISAPPOINTED".... Romans 9:33 NASB

[2508] To the degree that one inclines their heart towards "sense-knowledge" and perception *[their "own" understanding]* it is to that degree that they will hear the voice of the Evil One "clearly". As one inclines their heart to walk by revelation, alone, it is to that degree that they shall hear the Father's Voice clearly.

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from the Holy Spirit *[Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

.... "But I say, walk by the spirit *[from the position of the spirit being in a position of*

*predominance over the soul and body], and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh [sense-knowledge]. For the flesh sets its desire against the spirit [inner man], and the spirit [inner man] against the flesh [sense-knowledge]; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please".... Galatians 5:16-17 NASB*

[2509] The children of God need not "take advantage" of others for He [the Heavenly Father] is their Advantage *[All-Sufficient Provision]*.

**"advantage"** - any state, circumstance, opportunity, or means specially favorable to success; benefit; gain; profit; a position of superiority (often followed by over or of);

*...."My Grace is sufficient [all-sufficient] for you".... 2 Corinthians 12:9 NASB*

[2510] The quickest way that one "defers hope" is to begin to affix themselves to the things that are "seen" *[through sense-knowledge and perception]* rather than the things that are "not seen" *[revelation-knowledge]*.

**supernatural hope"** - hope *[a joyful expectancy]* based on a "revelation" of God's Word *[Will]* - the origin of which is in Heaven;

**"natural hope"** - hope based on what can be discerned through the five physical senses in the natural *[physical]* realm;

*...."Hope deferred makes the heart sick, but desire fulfilled is a tree of life".... Proverbs 13:12 NASB*

## **THEREFORE**

*...."we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2511] As one redeems the time each day then it is certain that it opens the door wide for the Father to divinely restore any time that the Enemy has stolen from them - a divine restoration of lost time that will supernaturally catapult His faithful ones to the place wherein not only is that lost time is restored but, also, the place wherein they will gain a continually deeper revelation of His Will and Plan for them in this hour *[both individually and corporately]*.

*...."See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the Will of the Lord is".... Ephesians 5:15-17 KJV*

[2512] There are times when one is called to exercise the "authority of silence".

....*"The high priest stood up and said to Him, 'Do You not answer? What is it that these men are testifying against You?' But Jesus kept silent".... Matthew 26:62-63a NASB*

.....*"A man/woman of understanding [revelation] keeps silent".... Proverbs 11:12 NASB*

[2513] The Father *[by His Spirit]* is training His people to walk with "precision" in every circumstance of their life and ministry. So, as in a "stormy situation" in the natural scheme of things *[such as one is attempting to land a 747 in a tempestuous environment - which takes great focus and concentration, as well as pin-point accuracy in the handling of the controls and the reading of the instruments to land the plane - not only safely but perfectly]*, it also takes great focus and concentration in handling even the most seemingly insignificant details in the midst of a "spiritual storm" *[attack or attacks]*.

For, as one resists the Enemy at EVERY turn *[by continually walking "above" the sense realm, in faith]* then it is certain that when the storm ends they will have been trained greatly in "precision" *[pin-point accuracy]* - the constant use of the precise words and movements that are required to fulfill their precious Kingdom-position and destiny, in Christ in this final hour.

**"precise"** - definite or exact in statement;

....*"Be still, [in a certain and steadfast trust] and know that I [am] God".... Psalms 46:10 NASB*

....*"Do not fret or have any anxiety about anything, but in every circumstance and in everything, by prayer and petition (definite requests), with thanksgiving, continue to make your wants known to God. And God's peace [shall be yours, that tranquil state of a soul assured of its salvation through Christ, and so fearing nothing from God and being content with its earthly lot of whatever sort that is, that peace] which transcends all understanding shall garrison and mount guard over your hearts and minds in Christ Jesus"....Philippians 4:6-7 The Amplified Translation*

[2514] Obedience releases "the Blessing" in one's life.

**"the "Blessing"** - is the empowerment *[of the Word and the Holy Spirit]* to prosper, to succeed, to increase, to multiply, to excel, to rise above everything that attempts to hold one back or keep them down as they walk out the course that the Father prepared for them from before the foundations of the earth.

....*"The blessing of the Lord--it makes [truly] rich".... Proverbs 10:22 The Amplified Translation*

....*"If you will listen diligently to the voice of the Lord your God, being watchful to do all*

*His commandments which I command you this day, the Lord your God will set you high above all the nations of the earth. And all these blessings shall come upon you and overtake you if you heed the voice of the Lord your God".... Deuteronomy 28:1-2 The Amplified Translation*

*...."I call heaven and earth to witness against you today, that I have set before you life and death, the blessing and the curse. So choose life in order that you may live, you and your descendants, by loving the LORD your God, by obeying His voice, and by holding fast to Him; for this is your life and the length of your days, that you may live in the land which the LORD swore to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give them".... Deuteronomy 30:19-20 NASB*

*...."Christ redeemed us from the curse of the Law, having become a curse for us--for it is written, "CURSED IS EVERYONE WHO HANGS ON A TREE"-- in order that in Christ Jesus THE BLESSING of Abraham might come to the Gentiles, so that we would receive the promise of the Spirit [Who is the Spirit of Christ] through faith".... Galatians 3:13-14 NASB*

*...."For we are God's [own] handiwork [His workmanship], recreated in Christ Jesus, [born anew] that we may do those good works which God predestined [planned beforehand] for us [taking paths which He prepared ahead of time], that we should walk in them [living the good life which He prearranged and made ready for us to live]".... Ephesians 2:10 The Amplified Translation*

[2515] One's "inability" *[in their own thinking]* to trust the Father is a matter of "wrong choice" on their part. Indeed, trust is an act of one's will - a simple act of "acknowledging" the Father and His Word *[through the continual appropriation {accessing} of His Grace]* in any given moment - for it is certain that what the Father has commanded *[expects of His precious children]* He empowers *[has empowered - in Christ]*.

**"inability"** - lack of power, capacity or means; weakness;

**"acknowledge"** - recognize the existence and authority of *[through the continual appropriation {accessing} of God's Grace]*; to show or express appreciation or gratitude *[thanksgiving]* for;

**"trust"** - reliance on the integrity, strength, ability, surety, etc. of a person or thing;

*...."Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding [sense-knowledge]. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him [through the continual accessing of His Grace], and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

*...."My Grace [which is summed up in the Word of God and the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of Grace] is sufficient [all-sufficient] for you".... 2 Corinthians 12:9 NASB*

[2516] One should never let their "senses" [*sense-knowledge and perception*] rule their "tenses". In other words, it is of the utmost importance for each and every one of God's children to align their words with His Word, perfectly [*speaking what He has ALREADY said and DONE*].

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived through the soul [*mind, will, emotions*] - apart from the Holy Spirit [*Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation*];

....*"I sought the LORD, and He answered me, and delivered [past tense] me from all my fears. They looked to Him and were radiant, and their faces will never be ashamed".... Psalms 34:4-5 NASB*

....*"[The Father] has delivered [past tense] and drawn us to Himself out of the control and the dominion of darkness and has transferred us [past tense] into the kingdom of the Son of His love".... Colossians 1:13 The Amplified Translation*

....*"by His [the Father's] doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became [past tense] to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB*

....*"Surely he hath borne our griefs [past tense], and carried our sorrows [past tense]: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he [was] wounded [past tense] for our transgressions, [he was] bruised [past tense] for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace [was] upon him; and with his stripes we are healed".... Isaiah 53:4-5 KJV*

[2517] Debt has "tentacles" which [*through constant pressure and financial restriction*] can "potentially" entangle and trap one's heart [*and mind*] in the "lower realm" - preventing them from rising up into their true position in Christ at the Father's right Hand.

These are the days of "miracle debt cancellation" for all those who have given their heart wholly to the Father [*and His Word*] - and where there once was "debt" [*bondage*] and lack there shall be true Covenant prosperity, and the superabundant "divine overflow" that is its spontaneous fruit.

**"debt"** - a liability or obligation to pay or render something; the condition of being under such an obligation;

**"restrict"** - confine or keep within limits; decrease; inhibit; impede; hamper;

....*"And He [the Father] raised us up together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above,*

where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind *[thoughts, intellect]* on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB

...."If you listen diligently to the voice of the Lord your God, being watchful to do all His commandments which I command you this day, the Lord your God will set you high above all the nations of the earth. And all these blessings shall come upon you and overtake you if you heed the voice of the Lord your God. Blessed shall you be in the city and blessed shall you be in the field. Blessed shall be the fruit of your body and the fruit of your ground..... Blessed shall you be when you come in and blessed shall you be when you go out. The Lord shall cause your enemies who rise up against you to be defeated before your face; they shall come out against you one way and flee before you seven ways. The Lord shall command the blessing upon you in your storehouse and in all that you undertake. And He will bless you in the land *[the Kingdom]* which the Lord your God gives you. The Lord will establish you as a people holy to Himself, as He has sworn to you, if you keep the commandments of the Lord your God and walk in His ways. And all people of the earth shall see that you are called by the name *[and in the presence of]* the Lord, and they shall be afraid of you. And the Lord shall make you have a surplus of prosperity.... in the land *[Kingdom]* which the Lord swore to your fathers to give you. The Lord shall open to you His good treasury, the heavens, to give the rain of your land in its season and to bless all the work of your hands..... And the Lord shall make you the head, and not the tail; and you shall be above only, and you shall not be beneath, if you heed the commandments of the Lord your God which I command you this day and are watchful to do them. And you shall not turn aside from any of the words which I command you this day, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them".... Deuteronomy 28:1-14 The Amplified Translation

[2518] There is no way *[path]*, other than time spent in the "inner chamber" with the Father, on a daily basis, that can empower His people to a pin-point accuracy in ALL things pertaining to the establishment of His Glorious Church - and the advancement of the Kingdom.

...."Your people will volunteer freely in the day of Your power; In holy array, from the womb of the dawn *[the "inner chamber"]*".... Psalms 110:3 NASB

[2519] Trust is a three-fold cord. If one trusts in the Father THEN they are found trusting in His Spirit. If One is found trusting in the still, small Voice of the Holy Spirit THEN they are found trusting in the Word of God and if they are trusting in the Word of God they are found trusting in the Father and the Holy Spirit.

...."Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding *[sense-knowledge]*. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him *[through the continual accessing of His Grace]*, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation

...."O Lord of hosts, how blessed *[divinely empowered and prospered]* is the man/woman who trusts in You!".... Psalms 84:10-12 NASB



[2520] Where there is no revelation concerning any given aspect of one's Covenant with the Father, in Christ, there resides "ground" for fear and unbelief [*darkness*] to work [*grow*].

.... "Who is the man who fears [*reverences*] the LORD? He will instruct him in the way he should choose. His soul will abide in prosperity, and his descendants will inherit the land. The secret of the LORD is for those who fear [*reverence*] Him, and He will make them know His covenant".... Psalms 25:12-14 NASB

[2521] A "sense-knowledge" faith is a counterfeit faith - and is rooted and grounded in fear, doubt, preconceived notions and unbelief [*mistrust of the Father and His Word*].

A "sense-knowledge" faith has an "affixation" with the "outward" [*circumstances, appearances*] rather than the "inward revelation" that is the foundation of a genuine faith and trust in the Father and His Word.

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived through the soul [*mind, will, emotions*] - apart from the Holy Spirit [*Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation*];

.... "But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. So the other disciples were saying to him, "We have seen the Lord!" But he said to them, "Unless I see in His hands the imprint of the nails, and put my finger into the place of the nails, and put my hand into His side, I will not believe." After eight days His disciples were again inside, and Thomas with them. Jesus came, the doors having been shut, and stood in their midst and said, "Peace be with you." Then He said to Thomas, "Reach here with your finger, and see My hands; and reach here your hand and put it into My side; and do not be unbelieving, but believing." Thomas answered and said to Him, "My Lord and my God!" Jesus said to him, "Because you have seen Me, have you believed? Blessed are they who did not see, and yet believed".... John 20:24-29 NASB

.... "we consider and look [*speak*] not to the things that are seen [*the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses*] but to the things that are unseen [*through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word*]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [*subject to change*], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [*Eternal*]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

[2522] The Father has ALREADY blessed [*divinely empowered and prospered*] His precious children with EVERY spiritual blessing in the heavenly places, in Christ. Therefore, let each and every one of those who call themselves His children simply give thanks for that which is ALREADY theirs in Christ. For as one remains in a continual state of thanksgiving then it is certain that "spiritual blessing" [*the Father's divine empowerment and prosperity {favor}*] will be found overtaking them at EVERY turn.

.... "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has crowned us [*past*

*tense] with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly realms in Christ".... Ephesians 1:3 Weymouth Translation*

*...."He who offers a sacrifice of thanksgiving **honors Me**; And to him who orders [his] way [aright] I shall show **the salvation of God**".... Psalms 50:23 NASB*

[2523] There is no Love *[faith]* in mistrust *[of the Father]*.

**"mistrust"** - a lack of trust or confidence; doubt;

*...."When I am afraid, I will put my trust in You".... Psalm 56:3 NASB*

*...."Love endures long and is patient and kind; love never is envious nor boils over with jealousy, is not boastful or vainglorious, does not display itself haughtily. It is not conceited (arrogant and inflated with pride); it is not rude (unmannerly) and does not act unbecomingly. Love (God's love in us) does not insist on its own rights or its own way, for it is not self-seeking; it is not touchy or fretful or resentful; it takes no account of the evil done to it [it pays no attention to a suffered wrong]. It does not rejoice at injustice and unrighteousness, but rejoices when right and truth prevail. Love bears up under anything and everything that comes, is ever ready to the best of every person, its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances, and it endures everything [without weakening]. Love never fails [never fades out or becomes obsolete or comes to an end]".... 1 Corinthians 13:4-8 The Amplified Translation*

[2524] What one "practices diligently" they become "adept" at.

**"adept"** - very skilled; proficient; expert;

*...."But we do [strongly and earnestly] desire for each of you to show the same diligence and sincerity [all the way through] in realizing and enjoying the full assurance and development of [your] hope until the end, In order that you may not grow disinterested and become [spiritual] sluggards, but imitators, behaving as do those who through faith [by their leaning of the entire personality on God in Christ in absolute trust and confidence in His power, wisdom, and goodness] and **by practice of patient endurance and waiting are [now] inheriting the promises**".... Hebrews 6:11-12 The Amplified Translation*

*...."This is the judgment, that the Light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the Light, for their deeds were evil. For everyone who does evil hates the Light, and does not come to the Light for fear that his deeds will be exposed. **But he who practices the truth comes to the Light**, so that his deeds may be manifested as having been wrought in God".... John 3:19-21 NASB*

*...."Therefore, brethren, be all the more diligent to make certain about His calling and choosing you; for as long as you practice these things, you will never stumble; for in this way the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ will be abundantly*

*supplied to you".... 2 Peter 1:10-11 NASB*

[2525] Hungering and thirsting after "sense-knowledge" is always "self-serving" and will NEVER be satisfied [*reach a state of true satisfaction*].

Whereas, a hungering and thirsting after righteousness is the spontaneous fruit of a heart "wholly given" to My highest purposes and will ALWAYS be satisfied fully - both in this age and throughout Eternity.

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived through the soul [*mind, will, emotions*] - apart from the Holy Spirit [*Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation*];

*...."Blessed [divinely empowered and prospered] are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they shall be satisfied [filled to overflowing]".... Matthew 5:6 NASB*

*...."But seek [aim at and strive after] first of all His kingdom and His righteousness [His way of doing and being right]".... Matthew 6:33a The Amplified Translation*

[2526] My Wisdom and the knowledge of My Truth [*Word*] are not found in "sense-knowledge". For My Wisdom and the "revelation" of the absolute Truth of My Word enter one's heart [*"inner man", spirit - and THEN their mind*] "supernaturally" by the power of My Spirit [*Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation*] - without exception.

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived through the soul [*mind, will, emotions*] - apart from the Holy Spirit [*Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation*];

*...."Jesus said to him, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to [enters into the Will of] the Father but through Me".... John 14:6 NASB*

*...."If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; And ye shall know [gain a revelation of] the Truth [the Word of God], and the Truth [that revelation of the Word of God that enters your heart] shall make [and keep] you free".... John 8:31-32 KJV*

*...."The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart {spirit}] give light [revelation]; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation*

*...."we walk by faith [revelation], not by sight [sense knowledge, outward circumstances]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

**THEREFORE**

.... "we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]"....  
2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

[2527] The pursuit of a "temporary fix" will only lead to deeper problems. It is the Father's Will for each and every one of His precious children to confront every ground of fear before them by "allowing" the Holy Spirit to reveal to them the necessary portion of His Word to stand on.

As they are faithful to do this, it is certain that the aforementioned "ground" will be removed and that space within them filled to overflowing with My Love - and the Enemy put to full flight.

.... "There is no fear in love [dread does not exist], but full-grown (complete, perfect) [revelation of] love turns fear out of doors and EXPELS every trace of terror!".... 1 John 4:18  
The Amplified Translation

.... "the love of God [the Father] has been poured out within our hearts through the Holy Spirit who was given to us".... Romans 5:5 NASB

.... "Submit therefore to God [in obedience]. Resist the devil [from the position of faith in a revelation of the Father's Word/Will] and he will flee from you".... James 4:7 NASB

[2528] For one to minister "soul ministry" is for them to minister death and darkness - the spontaneous fruit of which is confusion and deeper bondage in the lives of those they are "ministering" to.

.... "Death and life are in the power of [released through] the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [for death or life] [Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation

.... "Let NO [not even one] unwholesome [unrighteously motivated, self-seeking] word proceed from your mouth, but ONLY such [a word] as is good for edification according to the need [of the moment] so that it will give [impart] Grace [Life, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Righteousness etc.] to those who hear [including oneself]".... Ephesians 4:29 NASB

[2529] If one is going to be found a "minister of righteousness" then they shall surely be found "suffering" for righteousness' sake.

.... "For if the service that condemns [the ministration of doom] had glory, how infinitely more abounding in splendor and glory must be the service that makes righteous [the ministry that produces and fosters righteous living and right standing with God]!".... 2 Corinthians 3:9  
The Amplified Translation

....*"For in view of the fact that the ministration of condemnation was glorious, by so much more will the ministration of righteousness superabound in the sphere of the glorious"....*  
*Wuest Translation*

....*"In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is NO death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}] ".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

....*"Bear one another's burdens, and thereby fulfill the law of Christ [which is the law of Love]".... Galatians 6:2 NASB*

**"suffering"** - The "suffering" that we are called to in this earth is to stand continually against all the things which we have been redeemed from. It is in no way associated with physical sickness or any other manifestation of the law of sin and death, but rather it is to continually release faith in the Word of God - regardless of the pressure of the circumstances which surround us.

As our minds become transformed and renewed to the Word of God, "suffering" [*for righteousness' sake*] shall become the joyful opportunity to further establish God's Kingdom in the earth it was intended to be rather than the sorrowful, painful, concept "religion" has made it to be through unbelief!

The time frame we are now entering into is like no other and we must all find our "proper position" within the framework of the "heavenly blueprint" through an "abiding" consecration unto the Father and His Word. Again, our "suffering" [*for righteousness' sake*] is the absolute and continual stand against ALL that we have been redeemed from in Christ – through an "abiding" faith, love and obedience.

[2530] The exercising of a "fearless trust" in the Father is an expression of an absolute faith working through [*activated and energized by*] an absolute Love in one's heart.

**"absolute"** - free from imperfection; complete; perfect; not mixed or adulterated; pure;

....*"Do not, then, fling away your fearless trust, for it includes a glorious repayment for all. Yes, you have need of steadfast endurance so that you may perform the Will of God, and so receive the fulfillment of His Promise".... Hebrews 10:35-36 Arthur S. Way Translation*

**"fling"** - to throw, cast or hurl - especially with force or abandon;

....*"There is no fear in love [dread does not exist], but full-grown (complete, perfect) [revelation of] love turns fear out of doors and EXPELS every trace of terror!".... 1 John 4:18*  
*The Amplified Translation*

.... "O Lord of hosts, how blessed *[divinely empowered and prospered]* is the man/woman who trusts in You!".... *Psalms 84:10-12 NASB*

[2531] Truth as defined by those who do not know the Father is simply that which conforms with "fact" and the "lower reality" of the temporal realm - based on sense-perception and sense-knowledge.

"Absolute Truth" is defined as that which conforms to *[aligns itself with]* the higher Reality of God's Word and His Kingdom - through revelation.

**"truth"** - conformity with fact *[the lower reality of the temporal realm]* - based on sense-perception and sense-knowledge;

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

**"absolute Truth"** - conformity to the higher Reality of God's Word;

.... "be renewed in the spirit of your mind, and put on the new self, which in the likeness of God has been created in righteousness and holiness of the truth".... *Ephesians 4:23-24 NASB*

.... "Your word is truth".... *John 17:17 NASB*

.... "I *[Jesus]* am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father but through Me".... *John 14:6 NASB*

.... "If you abide in My word *[hold fast to My teachings and live in accordance with them]*, you are truly My disciples. And you will know *[gain a revelation of]* the Truth, and *[that revelation of]* the Truth will set you free".... *John 8:31-32 The Amplified Translation*

## **THEREFORE**

.... "we consider and look *[speak]* not to the things that are seen *[the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses]* but to the things that are unseen *[through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]*; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) *[subject to change]*, but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting *[Eternal]*".... *2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2532] One abiding in "the place called Done" brings continual pleasure and joy to the Heart of the Father. For in that holy place there is found a constant *[and absolute]* faith and trust in Him *[His true Nature and Character]* - and in His Word.

**"the place called Done"** - is the place wherein one rests in the "finished" work of the Lord Jesus Christ *[and the entire scope of the Father's Will - past, present and future]* through the continual exercising of an absolute faith love, and obedience. It is the place wherein the Grace of God abounds towards one - empowering them perfectly in ALL things.

.... *"But without faith it is impossible to please and be satisfactory to Him. For whoever would come near to God must [necessarily] believe that God exists and that He is the rewarder of those who earnestly and diligently seek Him [out]".... Hebrews 11:6 The Amplified Translation*

.... *"Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking [and looking at, focusing upon] the things above, where Christ [the Word of God] is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [thoughts, intellect, words] on the things above [Spiritual Reality], not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB ".... Colossians 3:1-2 NASB*

.... *"For we are God's [own] handiwork [His workmanship], recreated in Christ Jesus, [born anew] that we may do those good works which God predestined [planned beforehand] for us [taking paths which He prepared ahead of time], that we should walk in them [living the good life which He prearranged and made ready for us to live]".... Ephesians 2:10 The Amplified Translation*

[2533] Many of God's children are moving at a "faster pace" than they need to be - and this fast pace is "allowing" an excess of thoughts, words and actions to enter into their lives that are NOT in line with the Spiritual Reality of who they are in Christ.

It is in quietness and stillness that the still, small voice of the Holy Spirit is both heard and acted upon - perfectly empowering one to bear maximum fruit *[on a continual basis]* for both the Church and the Kingdom in this hour.

**"stillness"** - remaining in place or at rest; free from sound or noise *[in this case, the "noisy distractions" of the world]*; free from turbulence or commotion; peaceful; tranquil; calm;

.... *"Be still, [in a certain and steadfast trust] and know that I [am] God".... Psalms 46:10 NASB*

.... *"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2534] How can the Enemy be found UNDER the feet of God's people if they are living "under their circumstances"?

**"under"** - lower in position;

....*"let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [Who is seated at the right Hand of the Father], the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB*

....*"And He [the Father] raised us up together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking [and looking at, focusing upon] the things above, where Christ [the Word of God] is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [thoughts, intellect, words] on the things above [Spiritual Reality], not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB ".... Colossians 3:1-2 NASB*

....*"You will tread down [devastate] the wicked, for they will be ashes under the soles of your feet on the day which I am preparing', says the LORD of hosts".... Malachi 3:16-4:3 NASB*

....*"Behold, I have given you authority to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing will injure you".... Luke 10:19 NASB*

[2535] It is of the utmost importance for God's children to practice "pondering" the answer to any question or situation set before them. For, in consistently doing so, they will come to abide *[live and move and have their being]* in the place wherein the Wisdom of God is found continually rising up in their "inner man" *[spirit]* through the still, small voice of the Holy Spirit - leading to righteous words and actions on their part in ALL that they say and do in the Name of Jesus.

**"ponder"** - to consider something deeply and thoroughly; meditate upon; to weigh carefully in the heart;

....*"The heart [inner man, spirit] of the righteous ponders how to answer".... Proverbs 15:28a*

....*"Let NO [not even one] unwholesome [unrighteously motivated, self-seeking] word proceed from your mouth, but ONLY such [a word] as is good for edification according to the need [of the moment] so that it will give [impart] Grace [Life, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Righteousness etc.] to those who hear [including oneself]".... Ephesians 4:29 NASB*

[2536] "Success" *[and the divine prosperity]* that is the spontaneous fruit of the Father's Blessing is incorruptible - and will ALWAYS be used to help people and advance His Kingdom in the



earth.

**"success"** - the favorable or prosperous termination of attempts or endeavors; the accomplishment of one's goals *[in this case, the Will of God for one's life]*; the attainment of wealth, position, honors, or the like;

**"the "Blessing"** - is the empowerment *[of the Word and the Holy Spirit]* to prosper, to succeed, to increase, to multiply, to excel, to rise above everything that attempts to hold one back or keep them down as they walk out the course that the Father prepared for them from before the foundations of the earth.

....*"The blessing of the Lord--it makes [truly] rich".... Proverbs 10:22 The Amplified Translation*

....*"No man will be able to stand before you all the days of your life. Just as I have been with Moses, I will be with you; I will not fail you or forsake you. Be strong and courageous, for you shall give this people possession of the land which I swore to their fathers to give them. Only be strong and very courageous; take heed [be diligent] to do according to all the law which Moses My servant commanded you; do not turn from it [the Word of God] to the right or to the left, so that you may have success wherever you go. This book of the law [the Word of God] shall not depart from [always be in] your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may take heed [be diligent] to do according to all that is written in it; for **THEN you will make your way prosperous, and THEN you will have success.** Have I not commanded you? Be strong and courageous! Do not tremble or be dismayed, for the LORD your God is with you wherever you go".... Joshua 1:5-9 NASB*

[2537] It is in "the way of righteousness" that the Glorious Church will "abide" *[live and move and have their being]* in this final hour. For in the way of righteousness is found God's absolute Life and Truth - and it is from this place of absolute Authority and Power that they will go forth as one to crush the Enemy at EVERY turn.

....*"But seek first His kingdom and His righteousness [the way of righteousness]".... Matthew 6:33 NASB*

## **FOR**

....*"In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is NO death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}] ".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

....*"But it is from Him [the Father] that you have your life in Christ Jesus, Whom God made our Wisdom from God, [revealed to us a knowledge of the divine plan of salvation*

*previously hidden, manifesting itself as] our Righteousness [thus making us upright and putting us in right standing with God], and our Consecration [making us pure and holy], and our Redemption [providing our ransom from eternal penalty for sin]".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 The Amplified Translation*

*...."He [the Father] made Him [Jesus] who knew no sin [to be] sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him".... 2 Corinthians 5:21 NASB*

[2538] One moving through their days by "feelings" and "outward appearances" *[through a maintained adherence to "sense-knowledge" and sense-perceptions]* is, ultimately, a certain "recipe" for disaster and trouble in their life.

**"recipe"** - a method to attain a desired end *[in this case, the Enemy's schemes against them to kill, steal and destroy]*;

**"trouble"** - to disturb the mental calm and contentment of; worry; distress; agitate;

**"disaster"** - a calamitous event, especially one occurring suddenly and causing great loss;

*...."Therefore everyone who hears these words of Mine and acts on them, may be compared to a wise man who built his house on the rock [of revealed knowledge]. And the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew and slammed against that house; and yet it did not fall, for it had been founded on the rock [of revealed knowledge]. Everyone who hears these words of Mine and does not act on them, will be like a foolish man who built his house on the sand [sense knowledge and worldly attitudes]. The rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew and slammed against that house; and it fell - and great was its fall".... Matthew 7:24-27 NASB*

[2539] Many choose the hard way through mistrust, at times, and, thus they learn through disobedience *[their mistakes]*. Whereas the Father's Will is for each one of His precious children to simply trust Him and, in trusting Him, obey His *[His Word]* - a practice that will SURELY reap much spiritual growth in their lives, leading to spiritual maturity.

**"mistrust"** - a lack of trust or confidence; doubt;

*...."So we see that they were not able to enter [into His rest], because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God [unbelief had shut them out]".... [Num. 14:1-35]".... Hebrews 3:19 The Amplified Translation*

*...."Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding [sense-knowledge]. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him [through the continual accessing of His Grace], and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

.... "When I am afraid, I will put my trust in You".... Psalm 56:3 NASB

.... "You will guard him and keep him in perfect and constant peace whose mind [both its inclination and its character] is stayed on You, because he commits himself to You, leans on You, and hopes confidently in You. So trust in the Lord (commit yourself to Him, lean on Him, hope confidently in Him) forever; for the Lord God is an everlasting Rock [the Rock of Ages]".... Isaiah 26:3-4 The Amplified Translation

[2540] The supreme need of the Church *[Body of Christ]* in this hour is for ALL to come to the "full knowledge" of who they are in Christ *[their true Identity]*, as the Father's precious sons and daughters.

.... "But it is from Him *[the Father]* that you have your life in Christ Jesus, Whom God made our Wisdom from God, [revealed to us a knowledge of the divine plan of salvation previously hidden, manifesting itself as] our Righteousness [thus making us upright and putting us in right standing with God], and our Consecration [making us pure and holy], and our Redemption [providing our ransom from eternal penalty for sin]".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 The Amplified Translation

.... "He *[the Father]* made Him *[Jesus]* who knew no sin [to be] sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him".... 2 Corinthians 5:21 NASB

.... "For all who are being led by the Spirit of God, these are sons/daughters of God. For you have not received a spirit of slavery leading to fear again, but you have received a spirit of adoption as sons/daughters by which we cry out, 'Abba! Father!' The Spirit Himself testifies with our spirit that we are children of God, and if children, heirs also, heirs of God and fellow heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with *[Him]* so that we may also be glorified with *[Him.]*".... Romans 8:14-17 NASB

[2541] In any given moment, one will either be found trusting the Father and His Word or they will be found trusting in the Enemy and his lies.

**"fling"** - to throw, cast or hurl - especially with force or abandon;

.... "Do not, then, fling away your fearless trust, for it includes a glorious repayment for all. Yes, you have need of steadfast endurance so that you may perform the Will of God, and so receive the fulfillment of His Promise".... Hebrews 10:35-36 Arthur S. Way Translation

[2542] A "revelation" of righteousness *[their right-standing with the Father]* in one's heart is an open door for entrance into the fullness of the perfect liberty that is ALREADY theirs, in Christ.

**"righteousness"** - manifests in the ability to stand in God's Presence without the sense of guilt, condemnation, or inferiority *[unworthiness]*;

.... "seek first His kingdom and His righteousness [the way of righteousness]".... Matthew 6:33 NASB

## FOR

.... "In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is NO death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.}] can remain standing {functional}".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB

.... "it is from Him [the Father] that you have your life in Christ Jesus, Whom God made our Wisdom from God, [revealed to us a knowledge of the divine plan of salvation previously hidden, manifesting itself as] our Righteousness [thus making us upright and putting us in right standing with God], and our Consecration [making us pure and holy], and our Redemption [providing our ransom from eternal penalty for sin]".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 The Amplified Translation

.... "He [the Father] made Him [Jesus] who knew no sin [to be] sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him".... 2 Corinthians 5:21 NASB

[2543] Human love [GK. *phileo*] cannot relate to divine Love [Gk. *agape*] because "human love" ALWAYS seeks its own - first and foremost.

Whereas, divine Love continually seeks the Father's "best" [greatest Eternal benefit] for ALL those in their sphere of existence at ALL times - and at ALL cost to themselves.

.... "Love endures long and is patient and kind; love never is envious nor boils over with jealousy, is not boastful or vainglorious, does not display itself haughtily. It is not conceited (arrogant and inflated with pride); it is not rude (unmannerly) and does not act unbecomingly. Love (God's love in us) does not insist on its own rights or its own way, for it is not self-seeking; it is not touchy or fretful or resentful; it takes no account of the evil done to it [it pays no attention to a suffered wrong]. It does not rejoice at injustice and unrighteousness, but rejoices when right and truth prevail. Love bears up under anything and everything that comes, is ever ready to the best of every person, its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances, and it endures everything [without weakening]. Love never fails [never fades out or becomes obsolete or comes to an end]".... 1 Corinthians 13:4-8 The Amplified Translation

[2544] Obedience ALWAYS puts one in a position to receive the Father's "best" [have His Blessing overtake them according to His highest purpose - in any given moment].

**"perfect obedience"** - receiving a revelation of the Father's Will, and then carrying out that Will in the timing [unction] and power of the Holy Spirit - alone [through the continual exercising of an absolute faith working through a perfect love];

**"the "Blessing"** - is the empowerment *[of the Word and the Holy Spirit]* to prosper, to succeed, to increase, to multiply, to excel, to rise above everything that attempts to hold one back or keep them down as they walk out the course that the Father prepared for them from before the foundations of the earth.

.... *"The blessing of the Lord--it makes [truly] rich".... Proverbs 10:22 The Amplified Translation*

.... *"Therefore, brethren, be all the more diligent to make certain about His calling and choosing you; for as long as you practice these things, you will never stumble; for in this way the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ will be abundantly supplied to you".... 2 Peter 1:10-11 NASB*

[2545] Faithfulness is a very precious *[and relatively rare]* commodity, and is NEVER without its full reward *[perfect fruit]*.

.... *"And without faith [trust, faithfulness] it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is and that He is a rewarder of those who seek Him".... Hebrews 11:6 NASB*

.... *"Trust in the LORD and do good; Dwell in the land and cultivate faithfulness. Delight yourself in the LORD; And He will give you the desires of your heart. Commit your way to the LORD, trust also in Him, and He will do it".... Psalm 37:3-5 NASB*

[2546] As one "practices" *[specifically enters into]* the Father's Presence", many times throughout the day, it is certain that it will facilitate them keeping their "inner man" *[spirit]* in a place of dominance over their soul and body.

**"specifically"** - in a definite or precise manner; with an exact use or purpose in mind;

.... *"But I say, walk by the spirit [from the position of the spirit being in a position of predominance {ascendency} over the soul and body - thus, influenced directly by the Holy Spirit], and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh [senses]. For the flesh [sense knowledge and perception] sets its desire against the spirit [inner man], and the spirit [inner man] against the flesh [senses]; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please".... Galatians 5:16-17 NASB*

[2547] As people approach the Word of God *[and the various Kingdom-resources that are its spontaneous fruit]* with a "seeking heart" before the Father *[in His Presence]* they, because of the anointing on the true Kingdom-works *[teachings, writings etc.]* will supernaturally come into a revelation of Spiritual Reality and the Kingdom heretofore unseen *[relatively speaking]* in the earth.

Because of these things, the Glorious Church will rise up "suddenly" in this hour - and

vast multitudes will be "astonished", greatly, saying in their heart, "Where did these people come from?".

**"astonish"** - to fill with sudden and overpowering surprise or wonder;

.... *"You will seek Me and find [Me] when you search for Me with all your heart"....*  
*Jeremiah 29:11-13 NASB*

.... *"Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see [truly know and understand] God"....*  
*Matthew 5:8 NASB*

[2548] Over the past few years many have come to realize just how important "trust" is in one's relationship with the Father *[and with His Word]* - and, also, just how much "mistrust" can remain undetected IF one is not faithful to spend time in His Presence and His Word with a view to a "constant renewal" of their mind taking place.

.... *"Therefore I urge you, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living and holy sacrifice, acceptable to God, [which is] your spiritual service of worship. And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, so that you may prove what the Will of God is, that which is good and acceptable and perfect"....* Romans 12:1-2  
*NASB*

.... *"O Lord of hosts, how blessed [divinely empowered and prospered] is the man/woman who trusts in You!"....* Psalms 84:10-12  
*NASB*

[2549] Giving the Word of God preeminence in one's own personal life *[through a child-like faith and trust]* is the essence of all true Kingdom-ministry.

**"essence"** - absolutely essential;

.... *"Therefore Jesus answered and was saying to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of Himself, unless it is something He sees the Father doing; for whatever the Father does, these things the Son also does in like manner. "For the Father loves the Son, and shows Him all things that He Himself is doing; and the Father will show Him greater works than these, so that you will marvel. "For just as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, even so the Son also gives life to whom He wishes"....* John 5:19-21  
*NASB*

[2550] Satan is fear, "personified". Therefore, to diligently resist fear in one's life *[in the power and Light of the Holy Spirit]* is to resist both the Enemy and his schemes.

.... *"I sought the LORD, and He answered me, and delivered me [past tense] from all my fears. They looked to Him and were radiant, and their faces will never be ashamed"....* Psalms 34:4-5  
*NASB*

## THEREFORE

...."Submit...to God *[in trust and obedience]*. Resist the devil *[through words spoken from the position of faith in a revelation of the Father's Word/Will]* and he will flee from you".... James 4:7 NASB

...."God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love *[trust]*, and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation

...."There is no fear in love *[dread does not exist]*, but full-grown (complete, perfect) *[revelation of]* love turns fear out of doors and EXPELS every trace of terror!".... 1 John 4:18 The Amplified Translation

[2551] The removal of "sin-consciousness" can only come to pass when it is replaced *[displaced]* - through the continual renewing of the mind - by a "righteousness-consciousness".

**"righteousness"** - manifests in the "ability" *[in, and through. Christ and His "finished work"]* to stand in God's Presence *[or, for that matter, in the presence of Satan and his forces]* without the sense of guilt, condemnation, or inferiority *[unworthiness]*;

.... put on the new man *[give the recreated spirit a place of prominence]*, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him".... Colossians 3:10 NASB

...."Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror *[through the continual exercising of a steadfast faith, love and obedience]* the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit".... 2 Corinthians 3:17-18 NASB

...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God *[and who we ALREADY are, in Christ]*, and we are taking EVERY thought captive *[through proclamation]* to the obedience of Christ *[a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]*".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

...."we have the mind of Christ *[the Messiah]* and do hold the thoughts *[feelings and purposes]* of His heart".... 1 Corinthians 2:16b The Amplified Translation

[2552] The maintenance of a "just-getting-by-consciousness" *[through fear and unbelief]* precludes one entering into the place of the Father's "unlimitedness" *[their "wealthy place"]* - and the superabundant "divine overflow" that is its spontaneous fruit.

**"wealthy place"** - the place of overflow, superabundance;

...."So we see that they were not able to enter *[into His rest]*, because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God *[unbelief had shut them out]*".... [Num.

14:1-35]".... Hebrews 3:19 *The Amplified Translation*

...."Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place [a place of abundance, overflow, satisfaction]".... Psalm 66:12 KJV

...."The thief comes only in order to steal and kill and destroy. I came that they may have and enjoy life, and have it in abundance [to the full, till it overflows]".... John 10:10 *The Amplified Translation*

[2553] One of the Enemy's chief schemes is to keep God's children from entering into "the beauty of holiness". In his perverted [*contrary*] nature [*a fallen nature that personifies both ugliness and unholiness {unrighteousness}*] he aims to coerce one into alignment with his fear-filled lies - lies that attempt to perpetuate an image of unworthiness, ugliness, condemnation through a "sin-consciousness" etc.

It is the Father's deepest heart-desire to see each and every last one of His precious children enter fully in the place of abiding in a "righteousness-consciousness". For in that place they will experience a perfect entrance into the fulness of who they truly are, in Christ - the spontaneous fruit of that being to emanate the "beauty of holiness" [*righteousness*] in and through their lives, continually.

**"righteousness"** - manifests in the "ability" [*in. and through. Christ and His "finished work"*] to stand in God's Presence [*or, for that matter, in the presence of Satan and his forces*] without the sense of guilt, condemnation, or inferiority [*unworthiness*];

...."Give to the Lord the glory due to His name; worship [serve] the Lord in the beauty of holiness or in holy array".... Psalms 29:2 *The Amplified Translation*

...."thanks be to God, who always leads us in triumph in Christ, and manifests through us the sweet aroma of the knowledge of Him in every place".... 2 Corinthians 2:14 NASB

...."Your people will offer themselves willingly in the day of Your power, in the beauty of holiness and in holy array out of the womb of the morning [*the "inner chamber"*]".... Psalms 110:3 *The Amplified Translation*

[2554] In walking after "sense-knowledge" and perception one precludes the Father's divine empowerment [*Grace and Favor*] in their lives. For the walking [*seeking*] after "sense-knowledge" and perception leaves only one option and that is to lean upon their "own" understanding - a practice that keeps one bound to the "lower realm" [*sense-realm*] and the darkness and confusion therein.

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived through the soul [*mind, will, emotions*] -



apart from "revelation" [*the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation*];

.... "we walk by faith [*revelation*], not by sight [*sense knowledge, outward circumstances*]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB

.... "God is opposed to the proud [*self-reliant*], but gives Grace to the humble [*those who are reliant upon Him*]".... 1 Peter 5:5 NASB

.... "Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding [*sense-knowledge*]. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him [*through the continual accessing of His Grace*], and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation

[2555] The Enemy is about to be "blind-sided" [*taken completely unawares*] to such a degree that his only alternative will be to flee in stark terror from the ever increasing outpouring of the Holy Spirit - in and through the lives of the Father's holy ones.

The spontaneous fruit of this will be that many "strongholds" that were established [*even through many, many years*] will "dissipate" very quickly and many, many captives will be set free - and, some, for the first time in their lives, will have "eyes to see" the Spiritual Reality of what is truly theirs, in Christ.

.... "Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see [*both know and understand*] God".... Matthew 5:8 NASB

.... "we consider and look [*speak*] not to the things that are seen [*the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses*] but to the things that are unseen [*through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word*]; for the things that are visible are temporal (*brief and fleeting*) [*subject to change*], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [*Eternal*]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

[2556] It is of the utmost importance for God's children to speak ONLY words that align themselves with the deepest thoughts and intentions of the Father's Heart [*a revelation of His Will - which produces godly desire*].

For if one persists in speaking words that are NOT in alignment with a "revelation" of the Father's Will/Word it will SURELY lead to the formation of "ungodly desires". This is because the words that they speak on a consistent basis will enter into their spirit [*inner man*] and begin to influence their "steps" towards the "goal" that they have set for themselves rather than the Father's best and highest purpose for their life.

.... "as he [*a man/woman*] thinketh in his/her heart, so is he/she".... Proverbs 23:7 NASB

.... "The spirit of man is the lamp of the LORD, searching all the innermost parts of his

being".... Proverbs 20:27 NASB

....*"If you abide [dwell] in Me, and My words abide in you, ask whatever you wish [desire], and it will be done for you".... John 15:7 NASB*

[2557] "Authoritative proclamation" is the key to vanquishing the Enemy and his forces completely - at every turn. It is the key to the release of the fullness of "the Blessing" and the Father's Favor into the lives of His faithful ones in this hour.

**"authoritative proclamation"** - words that are in perfect alignment with a revelation of God's Word/Will in one's heart, spoken in an absolute faith and trust *[empowered by a "spirit of faith"]* - which then releases the "fullness" of one's Authority and Power *[in Christ]* into any given situation to bring it into perfect conformity to the Father's Will and highest Kingdom-purpose.

**"vanquish"** - to conquer or subdue by superior force, as in battle; to defeat in any contest or conflict; be victorious over;

**"the "Blessing"** - is the empowerment *[of the Word of God and the Holy Spirit]* to prosper, to succeed, to increase, to multiply, to excel, to rise above everything that attempts to hold one back or keep them down as they walk out the course that the Father prepared for them from before the foundations of the earth.

....*"If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, ask [demand, command] whatever you desire [that desire being aligned perfectly with the Word of God - one's Covenant with God], and it will be done for you".... John 15:7 NASB*

....*"Christ redeemed us from the curse of the Law, having become a curse for us--for it is written, "CURSED IS EVERYONE WHO HANGS ON A TREE"-- in order that in Christ Jesus THE BLESSING of Abraham might come to the Gentiles, so that we would receive the promise of the Spirit through faith".... Galatians 3:13-14 NASB*

....*"For whoever finds me [Wisdom] finds life and draws forth and obtains favor from the Lord".... Proverbs 8:35 The Amplified Translation*

....*"For You, Lord, will bless the [uncompromisingly] righteous [him who is upright and in right standing with You]; as with a shield You will surround him with goodwill [pleasure and favor] ".... Psalms 5:12 The Amplified Translation*

[2558] Abiding in "the place called Done" is the place wherein the reception *[appropriation]* of the Father's Blessings *[His "best"]* in every aspect of life and ministry is forthcoming.

**"the place called Done"** - is the place wherein one rests in the "finished" work of the Lord Jesus Christ *[and the entire scope of the Father's Will - past, present and future]* through the continual exercising of an absolute faith love, and obedience. It is the place wherein the Grace of God

abounds towards one - empowering them perfectly in ALL things.

....*"For we are God's [own] handiwork [His workmanship], recreated in Christ Jesus, [born anew] that we may do those good works which God predestined [planned beforehand] for us [taking paths which He prepared ahead of time], that we should walk in them [living the good life which He prearranged and made ready for us to live]".... Ephesians 2:10 The Amplified Translation*

**"the "Blessing"** - is the empowerment *[of the Word and the Holy Spirit]* to prosper, to succeed, to increase, to multiply, to excel, to rise above everything that attempts to hold one back or keep them down as they walk out the course that the Father prepared for them from before the foundations of the earth.

....*"The blessing of the Lord--it makes [truly] rich".... Proverbs 10:22 The Amplified Translation*

[2559] If one does not pursue and "activate" an absolute and fearless trust in the Father THEN it is certain that the Enemy will, through a spirit of compulsion, "coerce" them into clinging to *[leaning upon]* their "own" understanding *[sense-knowledge and perception]*.

**"compel"** - to force or drive, especially to a course of action; to bring about by force *[in this case, the forces of darkness: pride, fear, unrighteousness etc.]*; to overpower;

**"coerce"** - to compel by force, intimidation, or authority, especially without regard for individual desire or volition; to bring about through the use of force or other forms of compulsion; exact; to dominate or control, especially by exploiting fear, anxiety, etc.

### **ALWAYS REMEMBER:**

Trust is a powerful force that will absolutely "quench" the spirit of fear in one's life.

....*"When I am afraid, I will put my trust in You".... Psalm 56:3 NASB*

....*"You will guard him and keep him in perfect and constant peace whose mind [both its inclination and its character] is stayed on You, because he commits himself to You, leans on You, and hopes confidently in You. So trust in the Lord (commit yourself to Him, lean on Him, hope confidently in Him) forever; for the Lord God is an everlasting Rock [the Rock of Ages]".... Isaiah 26:3-4 The Amplified Translation*

[2560] "Sense-knowledge" *[sense-perception]* must NEVER be one's final authority!

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

...."we have the mind of Christ [the Messiah] and do hold the thoughts [feelings and purposes] of His heart".... 1 Corinthians 2:16b The Amplified Translation

## **THEREFORE**

...."we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

[2561] The Father's abounding [exuberant] joy [divine excitement] is released in the depths of one's being [inner man, spirit] through a continual thanksgiving.

**"exuberant"** - abounding in vigour and high spirits; full of vitality; effusively and almost uninhibitedly enthusiastic; lavishly abundant; extremely good; overflowing; plentiful; profuse in growth or production; luxuriant; superabundant;

...."the fruit [forces] of the [recreated] spirit are Love: joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control".... Galatians 5:22-23 NASB

...."the joy of the Lord is your strength".... Nehemiah 8:10 NASB

...."Light is sown for the [uncompromisingly] righteous and strewn along their pathway, and joy for the upright in heart [the irrepressible joy which comes from consciousness of His favor and protection]".... Psalm 97:11 The Amplified Translation

...."He who offers a sacrifice of thanksgiving honors Me; And to him who orders [his] way [aright] I shall show the salvation of God".... Psalms 50:23 NASB

[2562] The speaking of words [the practice of bringing every thought captive through the proclamation of those words] is not some form of legalistic practice". RATHER, it is the essence [most important] of all things - leading, ultimately, to either the "manifestation" of absolute life or death [darkness, fear, pride etc.] in the life of the one speaking.

...."Death and life are in the power of [released through] the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [for death or life] [Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation

...."Let NO [not even one] unwholesome [unrighteously motivated, self-seeking] word proceed from your mouth, but ONLY such [a word] as is good for edification according to the need [of the moment] so that it will give [impart] Grace [Life, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Righteousness etc.] to those who hear [including oneself]".... Ephesians 4:29 NASB

.... *"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2563] It is certain, that vast multitudes shall "marvel" as the Glorious Church moves throughout the earth in this most critical and glorious hour. For they shall see those that are God's, and they shall see that His Hand [*Favor*] is mightily upon them. These are truly days of awe and wonder for all those who call upon God's Name!

**"marvel"** - something that causes wonder, admiration, or astonishment; to be filled with wonder, admiration, or astonishment, as at something surprising or extraordinary:

**"awe"** - an overwhelming feeling of reverence, admiration, fear, etc., produced by that which is grand, sublime, extremely powerful, or the like;

.... *"Therefore Jesus answered and was saying to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of Himself, unless it is something He sees the Father doing; for whatever the Father does, these things the Son also does in like manner. "For the Father loves the Son, and shows Him all things that He Himself is doing; and the Father will show Him greater works than these, so that you will marvel".... John 5:19-20 NASB*

.... *"Be to me a rock of habitation to which I may continually come; You have given commandment to save me, For You are my rock and my fortress. Rescue me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, Out of the grasp of the wrongdoer and ruthless man, For You are my hope; O Lord GOD, You are my confidence from my youth. By You I have been sustained from my birth; You are He who took me from my mother's womb; My praise is continually of You. I have become a marvel to many, For You are my strong refuge".... Psalm 71:3-7 NASB*

.... *"Then those who feared the LORD spoke to one another, and the LORD gave attention and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before Him for those who fear the LORD and who esteem His name. 'They will be Mine, says the LORD of hosts, on the day that I prepare My own possession, and I will spare them as a man spares his own son who serves him. So you will again distinguish between the righteous and the wicked, between one who serves God and one who does not serve Him. For behold, the day is coming, burning like a furnace; and all the arrogant and every evildoer will be chaff; and the day that is coming will set them ablaze, says the LORD of hosts, so that it will leave them neither root nor branch. But for you who fear My name, the sun of righteousness will rise with healing in its wings; and you will go forth and skip about like calves from the stall. You will tread down [*devastate*] the wicked, for they will be ashes under the soles of your feet on the day which I am preparing', says the LORD of hosts".... Malachi 3:16-4:3 NASB*

[2564] Revenge is the "fruit" of the continual working of a "spirit of unforgiveness" in one's heart.

**"revenge"** - to exact punishment or expiation for a wrong on behalf of, especially in a resentful or vindictive spirit;

*...."For if you forgive people their trespasses [their reckless and willful sins, leaving them, letting them go, and giving up resentment], your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if you do not forgive others their trespasses [their reckless and willful sins, leaving them, letting them go, and giving up resentment], neither will your Father forgive you your trespasses".... Matthew 6:14-15 The Amplified Translation*

*...."So, as those who have been chosen of God, holy and beloved, put on a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness and patience; bearing with one another, and forgiving each other, whoever has a complaint against anyone; just as the Lord forgave you, so also should you. Beyond all these things put on love, which is the perfect bond of unity".... Colossians 3:12-14 NASB*

*...."Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB*

[2565] A heart that seeks after a "true vindication" ALWAYS seeks the Father's "best" [*greatest Eternal benefit*] for those who have transgressed against them. ALL "self-vindication" has its root in one seeking for revenge.

**"revenge"** - to exact punishment or expiation for a wrong on behalf of, especially in a resentful or vindictive spirit;

*...."No weapon that is formed against you will prosper; And every tongue that accuses you in judgment you will condemn [both convict and show to be in the wrong through your continued love and obedience]. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and **their vindication is from Me,**" declares the LORD".... Isaiah 54:17 NASB*

[2566] The Father's "Divine Restoration" has its source in an entirely different sphere than "restoration" as one ruled by "sense-knowledge" understands it to be. The Father's "divine restoration" is Eternal - and will bear much fruit [*both now and throughout Eternity*].

**"divine"** - proceeding from God, heavenly; excellent in the highest degree; extraordinary;

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived through the soul [*mind, will, emotions*] - apart from "revelation" [*the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation*];

.... "With people it [divine restoration] is impossible, but not with God; for all things are possible with God".... Mark 10:27 NASB

.... "As in the days when you came out from the land of Egypt, I will show you miracles".... Micah 7:15 NASB

.... "How great is Your goodness, which You have stored up for those who fear [reverence] You".... Psalms 31:19 NASB

.... "rejoice, O sons/daughters of Zion, and be glad in the LORD your God; For He has given you the early rain for [your] vindication. And He has poured down for you the rain, The early and latter rain as before. The threshing floors will be full of grain, and the vats will overflow with the new wine and oil. **Then I will make up to you for the years that the swarming locust has eaten**.... You will have plenty to eat and be satisfied and praise the name of the LORD your God, Who has dealt wondrously with you".... Joel 2:23-26 NASB

[2567] One can only focus on one thing at a time - and that which they focus on [magnify] to the greatest degree will determine the images that are formulated in their "inner man" [spirit, heart].

**"magnify"** - to cause to seem greater or more important; attribute too much importance to [in this case, the lies and actions {works} of the Enemy above the absolute supremacy of God's Word];

Latin: **"magnificare"** - to praise; glorify; extol; esteem greatly;

.... "What is man that You magnify him, and that You are concerned about him".... Job 7:17 NASB

.... "O magnify the LORD with me, and let us exalt His name together".... Psalm 34:3 NASB

.... "let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [the Word of God], the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB

[2568] Continuous "negative imaginings" [negative thoughts that are continually focused on the "lower reality" of sense-knowledge and sense perception] cause negative circumstances [trouble] to arise in one's life.

Continuous "positive imaginings" [positive thoughts that are continually focused on the "higher reality" of God's Word and a revelation thereof] cause the supernatural Grace [divine empowerment] and Favor of the Father to empower one to walk with both feet firmly planted in the Kingdom - safe and secure within.

.... "Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we

*all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror [through the continual exercising of a steadfast faith, love and obedience] the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit".... 2 Corinthians 3:17-18 NASB*

*...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

*...."let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [Who is seated at the right Hand of the Father], the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB*

*...."Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God. And the peace of God, which surpasses all comprehension, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus. Finally, brethren, whatever is true, whatever is honorable, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is of good repute, if there is any excellence and if anything worthy of praise, dwell on these things".... Philippians 4:6-8 NASB*

[2569] One will not find the "root" of the problem in their lives they are searching for - apart from the Holy Spirit *[Who is the Spirit of Love, the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*.

To seek after the "root" in one's own understanding will SURELY lead that one far from the "actual root" they are looking for into a place wherein Satan can still "maintain" *[perpetuate]* his strongholds in their life *[through deception, darkness, confusion etc.]*.

*...."I sought the LORD, and He answered me, and delivered me [past tense] from all my fears. They looked to Him and were radiant, and their faces will never be ashamed".... Psalms 34:4-5 NASB*

*...."And the Lord said, "If you had faith like [as] a mustard seed, you would SAY to this mulberry tree, 'Be uprooted and be planted in the sea'; and it would obey you".... Luke 17:6 NASB*

*...."For this reason I bow my knees before the Father, from whom every family in heaven and on earth derives its name, that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit in the inner man, SO THAT Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; and that you, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth, and to know the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled up to all the fullness of God".... Ephesians 3:14-19 NASB*

*...."God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound*



mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation

...."There is no fear in love [dread does not exist], but full-grown (complete, perfect) [revelation of] love turns fear out of doors and EXPELS every trace of terror!".... 1 John 4:18  
The Amplified Translation

[2570] The appropriation of God's Grace/Favor remains an "untapped reservoir" for many of His people when, in reality, it is the source of the Father's divine empowerment in the carrying out of ALL things pertaining to the establishment of the Glorious Church and the advancement of His Kingdom.

...."My Grace [which is summed up in My Word and My Spirit - Who is the Spirit of Grace] is sufficient [all-sufficient] for you".... 2 Corinthians 12:9 NASB

...."Blessed (happy, fortunate, to be envied) is the man who listens to me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors. For whoever finds me [Wisdom] finds life and draws forth and obtains favor from the Lord".... Proverbs 8:34-35 The Amplified Translation

...."You will also decree [proclaim] a thing, and it will be established for you; And light [the divine Light that enters into one's spirit {inner man} through the continual declaration of words that are aligned with the Word of God] will shine on your ways".... Job 22:28 NASB

...."I sought Your favor with all my heart; Be gracious to me according to Your word"....  
Psalm 119:58 NASB

...."For You, Lord, will bless the [uncompromisingly] righteous [him who is upright and in right standing with You]; as with a shield You will surround him with goodwill [pleasure and favor]".... Psalms 5:12 The Amplified Translation

[2571] The Father's Favor is a divine empowerment that opens doors in the natural that could not be opened by "natural" means, and it allows "the Blessing" to unfold in one's life - on every level.

**"the "Blessing"** - is the empowerment [of the Word and the Holy Spirit] to prosper, to succeed, to increase, to multiply, to excel, to rise above everything that attempts to hold one back or keep them down as they walk out the course that the Father prepared for them from before the foundations of the earth.

...."The blessing of the Lord--it makes [truly] rich".... Proverbs 10:22 The Amplified Translation

...."Looking at them, Jesus said, "With people it is impossible, but not with God; for all things are possible with God".... Mark 10:27 NASB

[2572] Wrong focus leads to wrong thinking - which leads to wrong speaking.

**"wrong"** - not in accordance with right or good *[in this case, anything not in accordance with a revelation of God's Word {one's Covenant}]*;

.... *"let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [Who is seated at the right Hand of the Father], the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB*

.... *"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

.... *"But we have the mind of Christ [the Messiah] and do hold the thoughts [feelings and purposes] of His heart".... 1 Corinthians 2:16b The Amplified Translation*

.... *"Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [thoughts, intellect and heart] on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB*

.... *"out of the fullness [the overflow, the superabundance] of the heart the mouth speaks".... Matthew 12:34 The Amplified Translation*

.... *"Let NO [not even one] unwholesome [unrighteously motivated, self-seeking] word proceed from your mouth, but ONLY such [a word] as is good for edification according to the need [of the moment] so that it will give [impart] Grace [Life, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Righteousness etc.] to those who hear [including oneself]".... Ephesians 4:29 NASB*

[2573] The Father's Favor is one of the chief characteristics of "Kingdom-normalcy".

**"Kingdom-normalcy"** - the sphere wherein one abides in the "fullness" *[every aspect]* of their precious Covenant with God, in Christ;

.... *"You will also decree [proclaim] a thing, and it will be established for you; And light [the divine Light that enters into one's spirit {inner man}] through the continual declaration of words that are aligned with the Word of God] will shine on your ways".... Job 22:28 NASB*

.... *"His favor is for a lifetime".... Psalm 30:5 NASB*

[2574] Revelation *[divine Light]* is the perfect fruit of My "incorruptible" *[Righteous]* Word - and the Enemy has NO way to stand against it.

.... "The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart {spirit}] give light [revelation]; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]" .... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation

.... "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things came into being through Him, and apart from Him nothing came into being that has come into being. In Him was life, and the life was the Light of men. The Light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it. There came a man sent from God, whose name was John. He came as a witness, to testify about the Light, so that all might believe through him. He was not the Light, but he came to testify about the Light. There was the true Light which, coming into the world, enlightens every man" .... John 1:1-9 NASB

.... "So everyone who hears these words of Mine and acts upon them [obeying them] will be like a sensible (prudent, practical, wise) man who built his house upon the rock. And the rain fell and the floods came and the winds blew and beat against that house; yet it did not fall, because it had been founded on the rock [of revealed knowledge]. And everyone who hears these words of Mine and does not do them will be like a stupid [foolish] man who built his house upon the sand. And the rain fell and the floods came and the winds blew and beat against that house, and it fell - and great and complete was the fall of it" .... Matthew 7:24-27 The Amplified Translation

[2575] Both faith and fear come by "hearing". THEREFORE, take heed what you "hear" [incline your heart towards - and act upon] people of God!

.... "So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the Word of God".... Romans 10:17 NASB

.... "blessed are those who hear the word of God and observe [obey] it [in word and deed]" .... Luke 11:28 NASB

.... "take heed, then, lest the light that is in thee be darkness".... Luke 11:35 [Young's Literal Translation]

[2576] A constant "confession" with thanksgiving brings "realization" [the Father's perfect unfolding].

**"confession"** - to acknowledge that the Father and His Word are the supreme authority over our lives with every word we speak and every action we carry out in correspondence with a revelation of the Father's Word/Will;

**"realization"** - the making or being made real of something imagined, planned, etc. the result of such a process;

.... "if with your mouth you confess Jesus as Lord and in your heart believe that God brought Him back to life, you shall be saved. For with the heart men believe and obtain righteousness, and with the mouth they make confession and obtain salvation".... Romans 10:9-10 The Weymouth Translation

.... "But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak [proclaim]".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB

.... "And Jesus answered saying to them, "Have faith in God". [lit. have the faith of God] "Truly I say to you, whoever SAYS to this mountain [obstacle, problem, infirmity etc.], 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes [affirms on an ongoing basis] that what he says is going to happen, it will be [granted] him. Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, believe [based on the finished work of the Cross, the Word of God and the Blood Covenant] that you have [already] received them, and they will be [granted] you".... Mark 11:23-24 NASB

.... "Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider Jesus, the Apostle and High Priest of our confession".... Hebrews 3:1 NASB

[2577] It is of the utmost importance for each and every child of God to continually be found guarding their heart [*spirit, inner man*] with ALL diligence. For that which is imprinted on [*established in*] their heart is SURELY the spontaneous fruit [*and sum total*] of that which their eyes and ears are focused upon - as well as what words they speak.

As one sets themselves to give the Word of God preeminence in ALL things THEN it is certain that a very strong "inner image" will be formed within them - a strong inner image which is perfectly conformed to the image of the Lord Jesus Christ and the Heart [*Will*] of the Father.

.... "The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness".... Luke 11:35 KJV

.... "Watch over your heart [*spirit*] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life [the forces of the Kingdom {*Grace, Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom*}]".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB

**"diligence"** - constant and earnest effort to accomplish what is undertaken;

.... "out of the fullness [the overflow, the superabundance] of [that which has been "established" in] the heart the mouth speaks".... Matthew 12:34 The Amplified Translation

**"established"** - to make secure or permanent [*in this case, that which is "written" {painted indelibly} on one's heart by the Holy Spirit*];

**"indelibly"** - that cannot be eliminated, forgotten, changed, or the like; incapable of being erased or obliterated;

Latin: **"indelebilis"** - indestructible;

....*"let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [Who is seated at the right Hand of the Father], the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB*

....*"Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [thoughts, intellect] on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB*

....*"we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit".... 2 Corinthians 3:17-18 NASB*

[2578] One's "confession" - both in word and deed - is an "affirmation" of the state of their heart *[spirit]* in any given moment.

**"positive confession"** - to acknowledge that the Father and His Word are the supreme authority over our lives with every word we speak and every action we carry out in correspondence with a revelation of the Father's Word/Will;

**"negative confession"** - words and actions that align themselves with the fear-filled lies and darkened wisdom of the Evil One;

**"affirm"** - to state or assert positively; maintain as true; to express agreement with or commitment to;

....*"But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak [proclaim]".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB*

....*"Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider Jesus, the Apostle and High Priest of our confession".... Hebrews 3:1 NASB*

[2579] If one desires to see ALL things through the Father's Eyes - including how He views them - then they must continually be found speaking words that are aligned with the words that He has spoken over them - both in His written Word and the true *[accurate]* prophetic words they have been blessed with.

....*"Let NO [not even one] unwholesome [unrighteously motivated, self-seeking] word proceed from your mouth, but ONLY such [a word] as is good for edification according to the need [of the moment] so that it will give [impart] Grace [Life, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Righteousness etc.] to those who hear [including oneself]".... Ephesians 4:29 NASB*

[2580] Why do many of God's children maintain a "world view" mentality? Quite simply, because their eyes and their heart are fixed *[focused]* upon the world *[and its ways]* rather than the Word of God *[the Way/Will of the Father]*.

....*"Wisdom is in the presence of the one who has understanding, but the eyes of a fool are on the ends of the earth".... Proverbs 17:24 NASB*

....*"Do not love the world nor the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the boastful pride of life, is not from the Father, but is from the world. The world is passing away, and also its lusts; but the one who does the Will of God lives forever".... 1 John 2:15-17 NASB*

....*"let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [Who is seated at the right Hand of the Father], the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB*

....*"And He [the Father] raised us up together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [thoughts, intellect] on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB*

[2581] The Father's Grace and His Favor are "synonymous" - and, in many cases, where the children of God are concerned, they remain an "untapped reservoir" - an untapped reservoir that contains within it the supernatural Power to fulfil one's precious Kingdom-position and destiny, in Christ, perfectly.

**"synonymous"** - equivalent to each other; inseparable;

**"untapped"** - not yet used - or appropriated;

....*"My Grace [which is summed up in My Word and My Spirit - Who is the Spirit of Grace] is sufficient [all-sufficient] for you".... 2 Corinthians 12:9 NASB*

....*"Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: By whom also **we have access by faith into this Grace** wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God".... Romans 5:1-2 KJV*

....*"Blessed (happy, fortunate, to be envied) is the man who listens to me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors. For whoever finds me [Wisdom] finds life and draws forth and obtains favor from the Lord".... Proverbs 8:34-35 The Amplified Translation*

....*"You will also decree [proclaim] a thing, and it will be established for you; And light [the divine Light that enters into one's spirit {inner man} through the continual declaration of words that are aligned with the Word of God] will shine on your ways".... Job 22:28 NASB*

....*"I sought Your favor with all my heart; Be gracious to me according to Your word".... Psalm 119:58 NASB*

....*"For You, Lord, will bless the [uncompromisingly] righteous [him who is upright and in right standing with You]; as with a shield You will surround him with goodwill [pleasure and favor]".... Psalms 5:12 The Amplified Translation*

[2582] There is NO faith without an active and "constant confession: aligned with a revelation of God's Word/Will and there is NO Love apart from action - action that is aligned with His Word and the unction of the Holy Spirit [*Who is the Spirit of Love*].

**"confession"** - to acknowledge that the Father and His Word are the supreme authority over our lives with every word we speak and every action we carry out in correspondence with a revelation of the Father's Word/Will;

....*"But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak [proclaim]".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB*

....*"Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider Jesus, the Apostle and High Priest of our confession".... Hebrews 3:1 NASB*

....*"faith [which works by Love], if it does not have works (deeds and actions of obedience to back it up), by itself is destitute of power (inoperative, dead)".... James 2:17 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Love endures long and is patient and kind; love never is envious nor boils over with jealousy, is not boastful or vainglorious, does not display itself haughtily. It is not conceited*

*(arrogant and inflated with pride); it is not rude (unmannerly) and does not act unbecomingly. Love (God's love in us) does not insist on its own rights or its own way, for it is not self-seeking; it is not touchy or fretful or resentful; it takes no account of the evil done to it [it pays no attention to a suffered wrong]. It does not rejoice at injustice and unrighteousness, but rejoices when right and truth prevail. Love bears up under anything and everything that comes, is ever ready to the best of every person, its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances, and it endures everything [without weakening]. Love never fails [never fades out or becomes obsolete or comes to an end]".... 1 Corinthians 13:4-8 The Amplified Translation*

[2583] The Enemy's schemes against God's people are "illusory" in light of the Spiritual Reality of My Word. Therefore, let each and every one of My precious children be found bringing EVERY thought and word captive to a "revelation" of the Higher Reality of My Word RATHER THAN the "lower reality" of sense-knowledge and perception.

**"illusory"** - producing, produced by, or based on illusion; deceptive or unreal;

*...."we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

## **THEREFORE**

*...."We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2584] The Enemy NEVER wins where the lives of all those who trust the Father "implicitly" are concerned.

**"implicitly"** - absolute and unreserved; unquestioning;

*...."No weapon that is formed against you will prosper [or is prospering]; And every tongue that accuses you in judgment you will condemn [both convict and show to be in the wrong through your continued love and obedience]. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and **their vindication is from Me,**" declares the LORD".... Isaiah 54:17 NASB*

*...."Blessed are those who have been persecuted for the sake of righteousness, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are you when people insult you and persecute you, and falsely say all kinds of evil against you because of Me. "Rejoice and be glad, for your reward in heaven is great".... Matthew 5:10-12 NASB*



[2585] Great fortune [*the Father's Goodwill {Goodness}, divine Prosperity*] favors the righteous [*those who are found abiding {dwelling} in the Spiritual Reality of who they truly are in Christ*].

**"fortune"** - an amount of wealth and divine prosperity, especially, when unqualified; a great amount;

**"favor"** - something done or granted out of goodwill, rather than from justice or for remuneration; a kind act; friendly or well-disposed regard; goodwill; the state of being approved or held in regard; excessive kindness or partiality; preferential treatment;

**verb:** to regard with favor; to prefer; treat with partiality:

**"goodwill"** - benevolence; kindness; approval;

....*"How great is Your goodness, which You have stored up for those who fear [revere] You, which You have wrought for those who take refuge in You".... Psalms 31:18-20 NASB*

....*"the righteous will be rewarded with prosperity...and the wealth of the sinner is stored up for the righteous".... Proverbs 13:21, 22 NASB*

....*"In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is NO death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

....*"I sought Your favor with all my heart; Be gracious to me according to Your word".... Psalm 119:58 NASB*

[2586] Two certain fruit of "self-righteousness" are self-justification and self-vindication.

....*"He who speaks from himself seeks his own glory; but He who is seeking the glory of the One who sent Him, He is true, and there is no unrighteousness in Him".... John 7:18 NASB*

....*"For I say to you that unless your righteousness surpasses that of the scribes and Pharisees, you will not enter the kingdom of heaven".... Matthew 5:20 NASB*

[2587] Prayer is not "works" based upon "sense knowledge" and perception. True prayer [*praying*] is predicated upon a constant communication with the Father - and ALWAYS based [*established*] upon an adherence to [*alignment with*] a revelation of His Word/Will.

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived [*and expressed*] through the soul [*mind, will, emotions*] - apart from "revelation" [*the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and*

revelation];

...."pray without ceasing [remain in constant communication with God]".... 1  
Thessalonians 5:17 NASB

...."all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have received them, and they will be granted you".... Mark 11:24 NASB

...."out of the fullness [the overflow, the superabundance] of [that which has been "established" in] the heart the mouth speaks [prays]".... Matthew 12:34 The Amplified Translation

...."Do not fret or have any anxiety about anything, but in every circumstance and in everything, by prayer and petition (definite requests), with thanksgiving, continue to make your wants known to God. And God's peace [shall be yours, that tranquil state of a soul assured of its salvation through Christ, and so fearing nothing from God and being content with its earthly lot of whatever sort that is, that peace] which transcends all understanding shall garrison and mount guard over your hearts and minds in Christ Jesus"....Philippians 4:6-7 The Amplified Translation

[2588] Righteous indignation and unrighteous indignation are two entirely different matters. Righteous indignation is a "spiritual [holy and righteously motivated] reaction" [in the power and unction of the Holy Spirit] to something said or done that does not line up with a revelation of God's Word/Will - while unrighteous indignation ALWAYS takes offense at [finds fault with] someone or something that does not line up with "their" agenda.

...."And Jesus entered the temple and drove out all those who were buying and selling in the temple, and overturned the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who were selling doves. And He [5700]said to them, "It is written, 'MY HOUSE SHALL BE CALLED A HOUSE OF PRAYER'; but you are making it a ROBBERS' DEN".... Matthew 21:12-13 NASB

...."But the high priest rose up and all who were his supporters, that is, the party of the Sadducees, and being filled with jealousy and indignation and rage, they seized and arrested the apostles [special messengers] and put them in the public jail".... Acts 5:17-18 The Amplified Translation

[2589] The constant [regularly recurrent, persistent] exercising of fear, doubt and unbelief [mistrust] - through words spoken that are not in alignment with a revelation of God's Word/Will - "defile" the inner man [spirit, heart].

...."Watch over your heart [spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life [the forces of the Kingdom {Grace, Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom}]"....  
Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB

**"diligence"** - constant and earnest effort to accomplish what is undertaken;

....*"Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB*

....*"We are destroying speculations [reasonings] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2590] The fruit of one giving the Father's Word/Will preeminence in ALL things is the "ascendency" that "allows" the Holy Spirit to continually strengthen and direct [*influence*] their "spirit" [*inner man, heart*] - thus placing [*and keeping*] it in a place of "ascendency" over their soul [*mind, will, emotions*] and body.

**"ascendency"** - governing or controlling influence; domination;

....*"But I say, walk by the spirit [from the position of the spirit being in a position of predominance {ascendency} over the soul and body - thus, influenced directly by the Holy Spirit], and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh [senses]. For the flesh [sense knowledge and perception] sets its desire against the spirit [inner man], and the spirit [inner man] against the flesh [senses]; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please".... Galatians 5:16-17 NASB*

[2591] The "renewing of the mind [*will, emotions*]" is the spontaneous fruit of "divine revelation" entering into one's spirit [*inner man, heart*] on a continual basis.

....*"The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart {spirit}] give light [revelation]; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation*

....*"And do not follow the customs of the present age, but be transformed by the entire renewal of your minds, so that you may learn by experience what God's Will is--that will which is good and beautiful and perfect".... Romans 12:2 The Weymouth Translation*

....*"I therefore beg of you, please, brethren, through the instrumentality of the aforementioned mercies of God, by a once-for-all presentation to place your bodies at the disposal of God, a sacrifice, a living one, a holy one, well-pleasing, your rational, sacred service. And **stop assuming an outward expression that does not come from within you and is not representative of what you are in your inner being [spirit]** but is patterned after this age; but change your outward expression to one that comes from within and is representative of your inner being, by the renewing of your mind, resulting in your putting to the test what is the will of*

*God, the good and well-pleasing and complete will, and having found that it meets specifications, place your approval upon it".... Romans 12:1-2 The Wuest Translation*

*...."we have the mind of Christ [the Messiah] and do hold the thoughts [feelings and purposes] of His heart".... 1 Corinthians 2:16b The Amplified Translation*

## **THEREFORE**

*...."we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2592] "Transparency" is the spontaneous fruit of the life that is found walking in the **Light [by revelation]** as the Lord Jesus Christ walked in the **Light [by revelation]** during His earthly ministry.

**"transparency"** - the proportion of the light that is passed through the emulsion on an area of a photographic image;

*Latin: "transparens"* - showing through; see through;

*...."if we walk in the Light [a revelation of the Truth] as He Himself is in the Light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus His Son [continually] cleanses us from all sin".... 1 John 1:7 NASB*

*...."the one who says he abides in Him [Christ] ought himself to walk in the same manner as He walked".... 1 John 2:6 NASB*

*...."For every wrongdoer hates [loathes, detests] the Light, and will not come out into the Light but shrinks from it, lest his works [his deeds, his activities, his conduct] be exposed and reproved. But he who practices truth [who does what is right] comes out into the Light; so that his works may be plainly shown to be what they are - wrought with God [divinely prompted, done with God's help, in dependence upon Him]".... John 3:20-21 The Amplified Translation*

[2593] One's "confession" is indicative **[certain evidence]** of their "present" heart-attitude towards the Father - and towards His Word.

**"positive confession"** - to acknowledge that the Father and His Word are the supreme authority over our lives with every word we speak and every action we carry out in correspondence with a revelation of the Father's Word/Will;

**"negative confession"** - words and actions that align themselves with the fear-filled lies and

darkened wisdom of the Evil One;

....*"But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak [proclaim]".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB*

....*"Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider Jesus, the Apostle and High Priest of our confession".... Hebrews 3:1 NASB*

[2594] It is of the utmost importance for the children of God to "relinquish" every last image or memory in their life that had its root in fear - a fear that was projected upon them in their formative years by those in a position of authority in their lives.

As one "renounces" [*repudiates*] any attachment to the aforementioned fear that was projected upon them THEN it is certain that any strongholds that had been established in their spirit and soul will be both exposed and replaced by the "images" [*revelations*] that are the spontaneous fruit of the Holy Spirit's continuous working in their inner man [*spirit*].

**"relinquish"** - to renounce or surrender; to give up; put aside or desist from; abandon; to let go; release;

*Latin:* **"relinquere"** - to leave behind,

**"renounce"** - to give up by formal declaration; to give up or put aside voluntarily; to repudiate; disown;

**"repudiate"** - to reject as having no authority or binding force; to cast off or disown; to refuse to acknowledge;

....*"Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror [through the continual exercising of a steadfast faith, love and obedience] the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit".... 2 Corinthians 3:17-18 NASB*

....*"We are destroying speculations [reasonings] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

.... *put on the new man [give the recreated spirit a place of prominence], which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him".... Colossians 3:10 NASB*

[2595] The Father's Ability is both found in and released through one's spirit [*inner man*].

.... "Watch over your heart [spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life [the forces of the Kingdom {Grace, Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom}]"....  
Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB

**"diligence"** - constant and earnest effort to accomplish what is undertaken;

.... "He who believes in Me [who cleaves to and trusts in and relies on Me] as the Scripture has said, from his innermost being shall flow [continuously] springs and rivers [torrents] of living water".... John 7:38 The Amplified Translation

.... "You are from God, little children, and have overcome them [the spirits of antichrist]; because greater is He [the Love of the Father; Jesus and all that He is - and has DONE {His "finished" work}], the fullness of the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation, the Spirit of Truth etc.] Who is in you than he who is in the world".... 1 John 4:4 NASB

.... "But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My Name, He will teach you **all** things, and bring to your remembrance **all** that I said to you".... John 14:26 NASB

.... "But when He, the Spirit of truth, comes, He will guide you into **all** the truth; for He will not speak on His own initiative, but whatever He hears, He will speak; and He will disclose to you what is to come ".... John 16:13 NASB

.... "the love of God has been poured out within our hearts [inner man, spirit] through the Holy Spirit who was given to us".... Romans 5:5 NASB

[2596] Whatever is "written" [inscribed] on one's heart in "superabundance" [good or bad, righteous or unrighteous in origin] and "maintained" [held to - in either faith or fear] will, ultimately, SURELY come to pass in their life.

**"superabundant"** - exceedingly abundant; present in great quantity;

.... "out of the fullness [the overflow, the superabundance] of the heart the mouth speaks".... Matthew 12:34 The Amplified Translation

.... "Death and life are in the power of [released through] the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [for death or life] [Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation

[2597] Holding on to "any" ground of fear - through the continual proclamation of words that align themselves with that fear - "steers" one in the "wrong direction" [and into darkness].

Holding on to a steadfast faith and trust in the Father and His Word - through the continual proclamation [declaration] of words that align themselves with a revelation of the Will/Word of God - "steers" one [continually] on to the "paths of righteousness".

**"steer"** - to direct the movements or course of; guide;

....*"For the thing which I greatly fear comes upon me, and that of which I am afraid befalls me".... Job 3:25 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding [sense-knowledge]. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him [through the continual accessing of His Grace], and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

...*"Your Word is a lamp to my feet and a light to my path".... Psalm 119:105 NASB*

....*"He [the Father] restores my soul; He guides me in paths of righteousness for His name's sake".... Psalms 23:3 Literal Translation*

....*"In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is NO death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

[2598] The "leaven" of unforgiveness will remain in one's heart *[and will SURELY rise up the next time a potential "offense" occurs]* until such a time as they truly forgive *[through the laying down of their own lives]* those who have "trespassed" against them.

**"forgiveness"** - to cease to blame or hold resentment against someone;

**"unforgiveness"** - the wilful refusal to forgive;

**"trespass"** - an offense, sin or wrong done;

....*"A little leaven leavens the whole lump of dough".... Galatians 5:9 NASB*

....*"[Now having received the Holy Spirit {Who is the Spirit of Love}], and being led and directed by Him] if you forgive the sins of anyone, they are forgiven [released]; if you retain the sins of anyone, they [the effects of that sin] are retained [both in your life and in their life]".... John 20:23 The Amplified Translation*

[2599] The Father's Love *[Truth, Wisdom]* NEVER fails - and Satan's lies and the "wisdom of the world" will NEVER prevail!

**"prevail"** - triumph;

....*"But the LORD is with me like a dread champion; Therefore my persecutors will*

*stumble and not prevail. They will be utterly ashamed, because they have failed, with an everlasting disgrace that will not be forgotten".... Jeremiah 20:11 NASB*

*...."Where is the wise man? Where is the scribe? Where is the debater of this age? Has not God made foolish the wisdom of the world?".... 1 Corinthians 1:20 NASB*

[2600] The one who is unrighteously motivated will live by reason and "sense-knowledge" while the one who is truly seeking first the advancement of the Kingdom will set themselves to live by faith in the revelation of God's Word abiding in their heart *[inner man, spirit]*.

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

*...."Behold, as for the proud one, his soul is not right within him; But the righteous will live by his faith [revelation, trust in God]".... Habakkuk 2:4 NASB*

[2601] The exercising of a perfect patience in the carrying out of the Father's Word/Will is a holy thing in His Sight.

*...."the fruit [forces] of the [recreated] spirit are Love: joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control".... Galatians 5:22-23 NASB*

*...."Therefore I, the prisoner of the Lord, implore you to walk in a manner worthy of the calling with which you have been called, with all humility and gentleness, with patience, showing tolerance for one another in love, being diligent to preserve the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace".... Ephesians 4:1-3 NASB*

*...."So, as those who have been chosen of God, holy and beloved, put on a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness and patience".... Colossians 3:12 NASB*

[2602] Hatred is a poison in the midst of God's people designed by the Enemy to "destroy".

**"hatred"** - to dislike intensely or passionately; feel extreme aversion for or extreme hostility toward; detest; to be unwilling;

**"poison"** - a substance with an inherent property that tends to destroy life or impair health; something harmful or pernicious;

**"destroy"** - to reduce (an object) to useless fragments, a useless form, or remains; injure beyond repair or renewal; to ruin; spoil; render useless;

*...."Hatred stirs up strife, but love covers all transgressions".... Proverbs 10:12 NASB*



.... *"May all who hate Zion be put to shame and turned backward"...* Psalm 129:5 NASB

[2603] If one's "reason" is not based on a revelation of God's Will/Word then their "thinking" will SURELY be found "faulty".

**"reason"** - a basis or cause, as for some belief, action, fact, event, etc;

**"faulty"** - having defects; imperfect;

.... *"Come NOW, and let US reason together, says the Lord... If you are willing and obedient, you shall eat the good of the land"....* Isaiah 1:18a, 19 The Amplified Translation

.... *"we have the mind of Christ [the Messiah] and do hold the thoughts [feelings and purposes] of His heart"....* 1 Corinthians 2:16b The Amplified Translation

.... *"We are destroying speculations [reasonings] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]"....* 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

[2604] The key to counteracting a "spirit of unbelief" is for one to continually be found operating in a "spirit of thanksgiving".

.... *"I will give thanks to the LORD with all my heart; I will tell of all Your wonders"....* Psalm 9:1 NASB

.... *"O Lord of hosts, how blessed [divinely empowered and prospered] is the man/woman who trusts in You!"....* Psalms 84:10-12 NASB

[2605] Sense knowledge faith [as opposed to Revelation knowledge faith - a faith which affixes itself to a revelation of God's Word/Will, alone] holds to a "high expectation" [false hope] based upon "wrong information" [through sense knowledge, the temporal realm etc.].

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived [and expressed] through the soul [mind, will, emotions] - apart from "revelation" [the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation];

.... *"Behold, as for the proud one, his soul is not right within him; But the righteous will live by his faith [revelation, trust in God]"....* Habakkuk 2:4 NASB

.... *"But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. So the other disciples were saying to him, "We have seen the Lord!" But he said to them, "Unless I see in His hands the imprint of the nails, and put my finger into the place of the nails, and put*

*my hand into His side, I will not believe." After eight days His disciples were again inside, and Thomas with them. Jesus came, the doors having been shut, and stood in their midst and said, "Peace be with you." Then He said to Thomas, "Reach here with your finger, and see My hands; and reach here your hand and put it into My side; and do not be unbelieving, but believing." Thomas answered and said to Him, "My Lord and my God!" Jesus said to him, "Because you have seen Me, have you believed? Blessed are they who did not see, and yet believed".... John 20:24-29 NASB*

*...."we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2606] Faith is the substance of things desired *[hoped for]*. Fear is the substance of things not desirable. Faith is the beginning of things desired.

Fear is the beginning of things not desirable. Faith will give birth to the things desired. Fear will give birth to the things NOT desired.

*...."For the thing which I greatly fear comes upon me, and that of which I am afraid befalls me".... Job 3:25 The Amplified Translation*

*...."Now faith is the assurance (the confirmation, the title deed) of the things [we] hope for, being the proof of things [we] do not see and the conviction of their reality [faith perceiving as real fact what is not revealed to the senses]".... Hebrews 11:1 The Amplified Translation*

## **THEREFORE**

*...."we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2607] The pursuit of "sense knowledge" limits one to their "own ability" *[understanding]*. The pursuit of "revelation knowledge" *[through a steadfast communion and fellowship with the Father]* allows His Ability *[Christ in them]* to become their "ability".

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

.... "Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding [sense-knowledge]. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him [through the continual accessing of His Grace], and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation

.... "Watch over your heart [spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life [the forces of the Kingdom {Grace, Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom}]".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB

**"diligence"** - constant and earnest effort to accomplish what is undertaken;

.... "You are from God, little children, and have overcome them [the spirits of antichrist]; because greater is He [the Love of the Father; Jesus and all that He is - and has DONE {His "finished" work}], the fullness of the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation, the Spirit of Truth etc.] Who is in you than he who is in the world".... 1 John 4:4 NASB

[2608] Whatever does not proceed forth from faith is sin. Whatever proceeds from faith [trust and obedience] manifests in the release of the force of righteousness [and, indeed, every other Kingdom-force] in one's life.

.... "whatever does not originate and proceed from faith [which is activated and energized by divine Love] is sin".... Romans 14:23b The Amplified Translation

.... "My son, give attention to my words; Incline your ear to my sayings. Do not let them depart from your sight; Keep them in the midst of your heart [spirit, inner man]. For they are life to those who find them and health to all their body. Watch over your heart [spirit, inner man] with all diligence, for from it [flow] the springs [forces] of life [Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom]".... Proverbs 4:20-23 NASB

[2609] The heart that pursues "sense-knowledge" as their final authority has NO capacity for the reception of spiritual understanding.

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived [and expressed] through the soul [mind, will, emotions] - apart from "revelation" [the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation];

.... "These are the ones who are beside the road where the word is sown; and when they hear, immediately Satan comes and takes away the word which has been sown in them. "In a similar way these are the ones on whom seed was sown on the rocky places, who, when they hear the word, immediately receive it with joy; and they have no firm root in themselves, but are only temporary; then, when affliction or persecution arises because of the word, immediately they fall away. "And others are the ones on whom seed was sown among the thorns; these are the ones who have heard the word, but the worries of the world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and

***the desires for other things [that are apart from God's Will] enter in and choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful".... Mark 4:15-20 NASB***

*...."And those sown on the good (well-adapted) soil [good ground of the heart] are the ones who hear the Word and receive and accept and welcome it and bear fruit -some thirty times as much as was sown, some sixty times as much, and some [even] a hundred times as much".... Mark 4:20 The Amplified Translation*

*...."Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding [sense-knowledge]. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

*...."The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart {spirit}] give light [revelation]; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation*

*...."For this reason also, since the day we heard [of it,] we have not ceased to pray for you and to ask that you may be filled with the knowledge [a revelation] of His Will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, so that you will walk in a manner worthy of the Lord, to please [Him] in all respects, bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God; strengthened with all power, according to His glorious might, for the attaining of all steadfastness and patience; joyously giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified us to share in the inheritance of the saints in Light. For He rescued us from the domain of darkness, and transferred us to the kingdom of His beloved Son".... Colossians 1:9-13 NASB*

[2610] "Constructive criticism" is ALWAYS self-serving and self-exaltive in nature.

**"criticism"** - the act of passing judgement as to the merits of someone or something; faultfinding;

*...."Now Korah the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, with Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took action, and they rose up before Moses, together with some of the sons of Israel, two hundred and fifty leaders of the congregation, chosen in the assembly, men of renown. They assembled together against Moses and Aaron, and said to them, "You have gone far enough, for all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the LORD is in their midst; so why do you exalt yourselves above the assembly of the LORD?".... Numbers 16:1-3 NASB*

*...."Those who err in mind will know the truth, And those who criticize [murmur] will accept instruction".... Isaiah 29:24 NASB*

[2611] One cannot be an effective force in the Kingdom with their eyes "fixed" on the ends of the earth [the world and its "systems"]. This is precisely why the Enemy is continually

attempting to divert the "focus" of God's people from the Word of God - and all that is encompassed in His holy Name *[and "finished work"]* - to the ways *[narrative, self agenda]* of the "world system" - through fear.

....*"Wisdom is in the presence of the one who has understanding, but the eyes of a fool are on the ends of the earth".... Proverbs 17:24 NASB*

....*"let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [Who is seated at the right Hand of the Father], the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB*

[2612] Whatever direction one's eyes are focused upon is the direction their heart *[spirit, inner man]* will move them towards.

**"direction"** - a line of thought or action or a tendency or inclination;

....*"For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light".... Matthew 6:21-22 KJV*

....*"Blessed are the pure in heart [those undefiled in spirit]: for they shall see [both know and understand] God".... Matthew 5:8 NASB*

....*"The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness".... Luke 11:34-35 KJV*

....*"Watch over your heart [inner man, spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life. Put away from you a deceitful mouth and put devious speech far from you".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB*

....*"Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB*

[2613] The ardent pursuit of *[and affixation with]* "sense-knowledge" keeps one on the "broad path".

The ardent pursuit of and affixation with revelation knowledge keeps one on the "paths of righteousness" - with both feet firmly planted in the Kingdom.

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind,*

will, emotions] - apart from "revelation" [*the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation*];

...."Enter through the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and spacious and broad is the way that leads away to destruction, and many are those who are entering through it. But the gate is narrow [*contracted by pressure*] and the way is straitened and compressed that leads away to life, and few are those who find it [Deut. 30:19; Jer. 21:8]".... Matthew 7:13-14 *The Amplified Translation*

...."In the way [*path*] of righteousness [*right standing and communion with the Father and His Word*] is [*the continual impartation of*] life [*Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path*], and in its pathway there is NO death [*no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}*]".... Proverbs 12:28 *NASB*

## **THEREFORE**

...."Therefore, we consider and look not to the things that are seen [*the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses*] but to the things that are unseen [*through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word*]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [*subject to change*], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [*Eternal*]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 *The Amplified Translation*

[2614] It is a "fine line" between the path of righteousness and the way of "self-righteousness". For one can have a revelation of that which is "righteous" concerning any given situation but, without, the unction of the Holy Spirit [*Who is the Spirit of Love, the Spirit of wisdom and revelation etc.*] THEN that revelation becomes a tool of the Enemy in the hands of the one who bypasses the Holy Spirit to speak and act on their own initiative [*in a "spirit of self-exaltation*].

...."Therefore Jesus answered and was saying to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, the Son **can do nothing** of Himself, unless it is something He sees the Father doing; for whatever the Father does, these things the Son also does in like manner"... John 5:19 *NASB*

...."The words that I say to you I do not speak on My own initiative, but the Father abiding in Me does His works".... John 14:10 *NASB*

[2615] How does one "defeat" the lies of the Enemy in their own life? By "contradicting" his lies at every turn in both word and deed - in the power of the Holy Spirit.

**"contradict"** - to declare (a proposition, statement, etc) to be false or incorrect; deny; to affirm the opposite of (a proposition, statement, etc); to speak or declare against; oppose.

*Latin: "contradicere"* - from "contra" - against - + "**dicere**" to speak, say;

**synonyms:** contravene, deny, repudiate, counter, confront, challenge, oppose, counteract;

....*"We are destroying speculations [reasonings] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2616] "Internal revelation" ALWAYS triumphs over external pressures when that revelation in one's spirit is held to through a constant alignment in both word and deed.

....*"we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2617] The "physical manifestation" of one abiding in "Righteousness" is healing - and, indeed, the divine prosperity of the Father, on every level.

....*"For behold, the day is coming, burning like a furnace; and all the arrogant and every evildoer will be chaff; and the day that is coming will set them ablaze," says the LORD of hosts, "so that it will leave them neither root nor branch." "But for you who fear My name, the sun of righteousness will rise with healing in its wings; and you will go forth and skip about like calves from the stall. "You will tread down the wicked, for they will be ashes under the soles of your feet on the day which I am preparing," says the LORD of hosts".... Malachi 4:1-3 NASB*

....*"Then your light will break forth like the dawn, and your healing will quickly appear; then your righteousness [force of righteousness] will go before you, and the glory of the Lord will be your rear guard".... Isaiah 58:8 NASB*

....*"In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is NO death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

....*"the righteous will be rewarded with prosperity...and the wealth of the sinner is stored up for the righteous".... Proverbs 13:21, 22 NASB*

[2618] What one truly "sees" in their innermost being [inner man, spirit, heart] - through the eyes of either fear or faith [trust] is what they will be [become].

....*"as he [a man/woman] thinketh in his/her heart, so is he/she".... Proverbs 23:7 NASB*

.... "let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [the Word of God], the author and perfecter of faith [Who is seated at the right Hand of the Father]".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB

.... "And He [the Father] raised us up together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation

.... "Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [thoughts, intellect] on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB

.... "Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror [through the continual exercising of a steadfast faith, love and obedience] the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit".... 2 Corinthians 3:17-18 NASB

.... "We are destroying speculations [reasonings] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

.... put on the new man [give the recreated spirit a place of prominence], which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him".... Colossians 3:10 NASB

[2619] Why does the Enemy continually attempt to "provoke" those walking in righteousness into the place of "self-righteousness"? Because when one "allows" themselves to be provoked into self-righteousness it negates [blocks] the power and flow of the "force of righteousness" abiding within them - which, then, takes pressure from off of the Enemy and his schemes.

For it is certain that if one ventures forth in any aspect of self-exaltation [pride, offense, self-righteousness etc.] the flow of the force of faith will be blocked in their life until such a time as they regain their "spiritual equilibrium" through a deep and thorough repentance.

**"equalibrium"** - a state of rest or balance [in this case, the place wherein one's spirit and soul {mind, will, emotions} are "garrisoned about" {protected, defended} by the supernatural peace and joy of God, in faith].

.... "In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is NO death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}] ".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB



[2620] "Incongruent thought" is "independent thought".

**"incongruent"** - unsuitableness; inappropriate; not suitable; not corresponding or conforming with; consisting of elements or qualities not belonging together;

Latin: **"in"** - not + **"congruus"** - agree = not in agreement with;

**"independent"** - not reliant upon; not influenced or controlled by;

....*"Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding [sense-knowledge]. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him [through the continual accessing of His Grace], and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

....*"We are destroying speculations [reasonings] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2621] One key reason that is of the utmost importance for each and every child of God to be found bringing EVERY thought captive to a revelation of God's Word/Will is because the failure to do so causes them to be bound by "incongruent thought".

Or, in other words, an "independent thought" that has no desire or capacity to be dependent upon Father *[and, thus, trust in Him]* but, rather, it fosters a non-dependence upon Him - continually fueling self-desire, and the self-agenda that is its spontaneous fruit.

**"independent"** - not reliant upon; not influenced or controlled by;

**"incongruent"** - unsuitableness; inappropriate; not suitable; not corresponding or conforming with; consisting of elements or qualities not belonging together;

Latin: **"in"** - not + **"congruus"** - agree;

**"foster"** - to promote the growth or development of;

....*"We are destroying speculations [reasonings] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2622] A "breakthrough" is a sudden "burst" of divine revelation that will catapult one past *[far above]* the Enemy's defenses *[schemes]* - thus, empowering them to both see things from the

Father's perspective and, in seeing *[understanding]*, take the next step in obedience in the power and unction of the Holy Spirit.

**"breakthrough"** - an act or instance of removing or surpassing an obstruction or restriction; the overcoming of a stalemate; any significant or sudden advance that removes a barrier to progress; a military offensive that penetrates an enemy's lines of defense;

**"burst"** - to break, break open; to issue forth suddenly and forcibly, as from confinement or through an obstacle;

*...."And David came to Baal-perazim, and he smote them there, and said, The Lord has broken through my enemies before me, like the bursting out of great waters. So he called the name of that place Baal-perazim [the Lord of breaking through]"....2 Samuel 5:20 The Amplified Translation*

*...."For the LORD will rise up as at Mount Perazim, He will be stirred up as in the valley of Gibeon, to do His task, His unusual task, and to work His work, His extraordinary work".... Isaiah 28:21 NASB*

*...."But seek [aim at and strive after] first of all His kingdom and His righteousness [His way of doing and being right]".... Matthew 6:33 The Amplified Translation*

*...."Do not call to mind the former things, or ponder things of the past. Behold, I will do something new, now it will spring forth; Will you not be aware of it? I will even make a roadway in the wilderness, rivers in the desert".... Isaiah 43:18-19 NASB*

[2623] A "great faith" is a faith that sets itself to endure UNTIL the fulfillment of the goal *[the revelation of God's Will/Word abiding in their heart comes into physical manifestation]*.

"Little faith" is a faith that does not endure long because it succumbs to the "outward pressures" the Enemy comes against them with.

**"succumb"** - to give way in the face of overwhelming force or desire;

*Latin: "succumbere"* - to be overcome, from **sub** + **cumbere** - from **"cubare"** to lie down;

*...."These are the ones who are beside the road where the word is sown; and when they hear, immediately Satan comes and takes away the word which has been sown in them. "In a similar way these are the ones on whom seed was sown on the rocky places, who, when they hear the word, immediately receive it with joy; and they have no firm root in themselves, but are only temporary; then, when **affliction** or **persecution** arises because of the word, immediately they fall away. "And others are the ones on whom seed was sown among the thorns; these are the ones who have heard the word, but **the worries of the world**, and **the deceitfulness of riches**, and **the desires for other things** [that are apart from God's Will] enter in and choke the word, and it*

becomes unfruitful".... Mark 4:15-19 NASB

...."we walk by faith [revelation], not by sight [sense knowledge, outward circumstances]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB

...."We are destroying speculations [reasonings] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

[2624] If one is going to operate in, and fulfill, a true Kingdom-ministry they must be found operating [abiding] in the absolute Truths [Kingdom-principle] found in God's Word.

...."See to it that no one takes you captive through philosophy and empty deception, according to the tradition of men, according to the elementary principles of the world, rather than according to Christ".... Colossians 2:8 NASB

...."seek first His kingdom and His righteousness [the way of righteousness]".... Matthew 6:33 NASB

## FOR

...."In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is NO death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}] ".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB

[2625] Those who seek to build their "own" kingdom will surely be found to be a "stumbling block" to those who are advancing My Kingdom.

...."He who speaks from himself seeks his own glory; but He who is seeking the glory of the One who sent Him, He is true, and there is no unrighteousness in Him".... John 7:18 NASB

...."Then He [Jesus] left the crowds and went into the house. And His disciples came to Him and said, "Explain to us the parable of the tares of the field." And He said, "The one who sows the good seed is the Son of Man, and the field is the world; **and as for the good seed, these are the sons of the kingdom;** and the tares are the sons of the evil one; and the enemy who sowed them is the devil, and the harvest is the end of the age; and the reapers are angels. "So just as the tares are gathered up and burned with fire, so shall it be at the end of the age. "The Son of Man will send forth His angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom all stumbling blocks, and those who commit lawlessness, and will throw them into the furnace of fire; in that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. **THEN THE RIGHTEOUS WILL SHINE FORTH AS THE SUN in the kingdom of their Father.** He who has ears, let him hear"....

Matthew 13:36-43 NASB

[2626] When the "spirit" is in ascendancy over the soul and body THEN it becomes continually "conscious" [*aware of, alerted to*] "the things that are NOT seen through natural [*physical*] means.

**"ascendancy"** - governing or controlling influence; domination;

**"alerted to"** - made fully aware and attentive to;

....*"But I say, walk by the spirit [from the position of the spirit being in a position of predominance {ascendancy} over the soul and body - thus, influenced directly by the Holy Spirit], and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh [senses]. For the flesh [sense knowledge and perception] sets its desire against the spirit [inner man], and the spirit [inner man] against the flesh [senses]; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please".... Galatians 5:16-17 NASB*

**FOR**

....*"we walk by faith [in the reality of who Love {the Word of God} says we are, in Christ], not by sight [feelings, "sense knowledge" - that which is "perceived" through the five physical senses {soul and body - as opposed to one's spirit}]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived [*and expressed*] through the soul [*mind, will, emotions*] - apart from "revelation" [*the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation*];

....*"For our light, momentary affliction [this slight distress of the passing hour] is ever more and more abundantly preparing and producing and achieving for us an everlasting weight of glory [beyond all measure, excessively surpassing all comparisons and all calculations, a vast and transcendent glory and blessedness never to cease!], Therefore, we consider and look not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2627] **THE LAW [PRINCIPLE] OF DISPLACEMENT**

**"displacement"** - to occupy the place of; replace; supplant;

The "law of displacement is an absolute Truth [*principle*] in the Kingdom. For it is certain, that:

The entrance of Light will ALWAYS displace darkness.

The entrance of Love will ALWAYS displace hatred.

The entrance of supernatural Peace will ALWAYS displace torment.

The entrance of Wisdom will ALWAYS displace worldly wisdom *[and the philosophies of men and the doctrines of demons etc.]*.

The entrance of Faith will ALWAYS displace fear.

The entrance of Revelation Knowledge will ALWAYS displace *[override, supercede]* "sense knowledge" at every turn.

The entrance of Joy will ALWAYS displace discouragement, despair *[hopelessness]* and disheartenment.

The entrance of a revelation of Righteousness *[a revelation of one's true identity and positioning, in Christ]* will ALWAYS displace fear, doubt *[double-mindedness]* unbelief - and the unrighteous motives *[and ever increasing hardness of heart]* that are their fruit.

Therefore, it is of the utmost importance for each and every one of God's children to saturate their heart *[spirit, inner man]* with the Word of God, in the Father's Presence.

For as one enters into the place of the Father's divine overflow *[the Blessing]* then it is CERTAIN that any ground that is not of Him within them shall SURELY be "displaced" by the various Kingdom-forces *[Faith, Righteousness, Wisdom, Truth etc.]* rising up from within - through the power and unction of My Spirit.

**"torment"** - to afflict with great bodily or mental suffering and pain; to worry or annoy excessively; to afflict or harass - as by incessant repetition of vexations or annoyance;

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

....*"The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart {spirit}] give light [revelation]; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation*

....*"you are A CHOSEN RACE, A royal PRIESTHOOD, A HOLY NATION, A PEOPLE FOR God's OWN POSSESSION, so that you may proclaim the excellencies of Him who has called you out of darkness into His marvelous light".... 1 Peter 2:9 NASB*

.... "the love of God [the Father] has been poured out within our hearts through the Holy Spirit who was given to us".... Romans 5:5 NASB

.... "There is no fear in love [dread does not exist], but full-grown (complete, perfect) [revelation of] love turns fear out of doors and EXPELS every trace of terror!".... 1 John 4:18 The Amplified Translation

.... "Peace I leave with you; My peace I give to you; not as the world gives do I give to you. Do not let your heart be troubled, nor let it be fearful".... John 14:27 NASB

.... "Do not fret or have any anxiety about anything, but in every circumstance and in everything, by prayer and petition (definite requests), with thanksgiving, continue to make your wants known to God. And God's peace [shall be yours, that tranquil state of a soul assured of its salvation through Christ, and so fearing nothing from God and being content with its earthly lot of whatever sort that is, that peace] which transcends all understanding shall garrison and mount guard over your hearts and minds in Christ Jesus"....Philippians 4:6-7 The Amplified Translation

.... "See to it that no one takes you captive through philosophy and empty deception, according to the tradition of men, according to the elementary principles of the world, rather than according to Christ".... Colossians 2:8 NASB

.... "my language and my message were not set forth in persuasive [enticing and plausible] words of wisdom, but they were in demonstration of the [Holy] Spirit and power [a proof by the Spirit and power of God, operating on me and stirring in the minds of my hearers the most holy emotions and thus persuading them], so that your faith might not rest in the wisdom of men [human philosophy and agenda], but in the power [and Wisdom] of God".... 1 Corinthians 2:4-5 The Amplified Translation

.... "we walk by faith [in the reality of who Love {the Word of God} says we are, in Christ], not by sight [feelings, "sense knowledge" - that which is "perceived" through the five physical senses {soul and body - as opposed to one's spirit}]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB

## **THEREFORE**

.... "we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

.... "faith comes by hearing, and the ear to hear by the [anointed] word [words] of God".... Romans 10:17 The Amplified Translation

.... "Trust [faith] is awakened by hearing an authentic confession of who Christ is and what He does [has Done - His "finished work"]".... Romans 10:17 Ben Campbell Johnson Paraphrase

.... "the joy of the Lord is your strength".... Nehemiah 8:10 NASB

.... "Light is sown for the [uncompromisingly] righteous and strewn along their pathway, and joy for the upright in heart [the irrepressible joy which comes from consciousness of His favor and protection]".... Psalm 97:11 The Amplified Translation

.... "In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is NO death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.}] can remain standing {functional}".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB

[2628] God's people must make no mistake about it, holding to ANY form of unforgiveness [resentment, bitterness, offense etc.] is defiling [on a continual basis] to their inner man [spirit, heart]. This leads to great distress, turmoil and darkness.

**"distress"** - great pain, anxiety, or sorrow; acute physical or mental suffering; affliction; trouble;

**"turmoil"** - a state of great commotion, confusion, or disturbance; tumult; agitation; disquiet:

.... "if you forgive people their trespasses [their reckless and willful sins, leaving them, letting them go, and giving up resentment], your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if you do not forgive others their trespasses [their reckless and willful sins, leaving them, letting them go, and giving up resentment], neither will your Father [be enabled to] forgive you your trespasses".... Matthew 6:14-15 The Amplified Translation

.... "Strive to live in peace with everybody and pursue that consecration and holiness without which no one will [ever] see the Lord. Exercise foresight and be on the watch to look [after one another], to see that no one falls back from and fails to secure God's Grace [His unmerited favor and spiritual blessing], in order that no root of resentment [rancor, bitterness, or hatred] shoots forth and causes trouble and bitter torment, and the many become contaminated and defiled by it".... Hebrews 12:14-15 The Amplified Translation

.... "Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB

[2629] It is as the Grace of God is "revealed" to the pure [receiving] heart [spirit, inner man] in a continually greater measure that will cause the Father's faithful ones to enter into the place wherein they will be "full partakers" of His true Nature and Character - and, thus, wherever they

go in this final hour they shall demonstrate the power of the Kingdom in the midst of the ever increasing darkness of the "world" and its systems.

Because of these things, out of their innermost being *[spirit, heart]* shall flow "torrents of Living Water" - and, thus, shall the knowledge *[revelation of]* the Glory of God *[manifested Presence]* and Grace *[which is the total summation of My Word and My Spirit - Who is the Spirit of Grace]* "cover" the earth as a flood of Light and Truth, as the waters cover the sea.

**"summation"** - an aggregate or total;

**"aggregate"** - taken or considered as a whole;

**"cover"** - to place something over or upon, as for protection, concealment, or warmth;

....*"For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge [awareness, revelation] of the Glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea".... Habakkuk 2:14 KJV*

....*"Blessed are the pure in heart [those undefiled in spirit]: for they shall see [both know and understand] God".... Matthew 5:8 NASB*

....*"Grace and peace be multiplied to you in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord; seeing that His divine power has granted to us everything pertaining to life and godliness, through the true knowledge of Him who called us by His own glory and excellence. For by these He has granted to us His precious and magnificent promises, so that by them you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world by lust [the desire for things that are apart from God]".... 2 Peter 1:2-4 NASB*

....*"Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: By whom also we have access by faith into this Grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God".... Romans 5:1-2 KJV*

....*"Wherefore [for this cause or reason], having put out of the way once for all everything that would impede the free action of your mind, be calm and collected in spirit [in your inner man], and set your hope [trust, confidence] perfectly, wholly, and unchangeably, without doubt and despondency, upon the Grace that is being brought to you upon the occasion of the revelation of Jesus Christ [the Word of God]; as obedient children, not assuming an outward expression [in word or deed] which does not come from [originate in] your inner being [spirit] and [therefore] is not representative of it".... 1 Peter 1:13-15 The Wuest Translation*

[2630] Unbelief *[the maintenance of]* blinds the hearts of many to Spiritual Reality - the absolute Truth of *[the Kingdom-principles found in]* God's Word. This is precisely why the Enemy is always attempting to "draw" God's people into unbelief and mistrust,

For, if he is able to do so, it then keeps pulling *[dragging]* down one into a place wherein



they maintain a form of "heart-fellowship" with the world *[and its systems]* rather than their true, spiritual positioning in Christ - in the Heavenly places at the Father's right Hand.

....*"Do not love the world nor the things in the world. If anyone loves [is in "heart-fellowship" with] the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the boastful pride of life, is not from the Father, but is from the world. The world is passing away, and also its lusts; but the one who does the will of God lives forever".... 1 John 2:15-17 NASB*

....*"let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [Who is seated at the right Hand of the Father], the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB*

....*"And He [the Father] raised us up together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [thoughts, intellect] on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB*

[2631] Fear *[worry, anxiety]* and faith BOTH speak *[call]* things that are not as though they *[already]* are.

....*"out of the fullness [the overflow, the superabundance] of [that which has been "established" in] the heart the mouth speaks".... Matthew 12:34 The Amplified Translation*

....*"For the thing which I greatly fear comes upon me, and that of which I am afraid befalls me".... Job 3:25 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Death and life are in the power of [released through] the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [for death or life] [Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation*

## **THEREFORE**

....*"Therefore take no thought, SAYING [in fear and unbelief], What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, wherewithal shall we be clothed?".... Matthew 6:31 KJV*

....*"We are destroying speculations [reasonings] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2632] The people of God need never fear when the Love they exercise in *[and over]* a certain situation is not accepted or returned. For it is certain that the Love that they have been exercising will not only *[ultimately]* bear fruit in that certain situation, it is bearing *[and has continued to bear]* fruit in every other situation in their "sphere of existence".

So, even though it "appeared" that there was nothing happening "outwardly" they can rejoice that the fullness of Harvest will surely come forth - without exception - as they continue to hold to a steadfast faith, love and patience.

**"sphere of existence"** - is not only one's "physical" existence but also their "spiritual existence" - an existence that includes those they have met in the past *[friend and foe alike]* as well as those they have yet to meet, as they continue on the path to the "fullness" of their precious destiny, in Christ.

*...."Bear one another's burdens, and thereby fulfill the law of Christ [which is the law of Love]".... Galatians 6:2 NASB*

*...."Therefore, my beloved brethren, be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord [words and acts of Love], knowing that your toil [obedience] is not in vain in the Lord".... 1 Corinthians 15:58 NASB*

*...."And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence so as to realize the full assurance of hope until the end, so that you will not be sluggish, but imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises [in this case, the desired goal of the intercession]".... Hebrews 6:11-12 NASB*

## **THEREFORE**

*...."we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2633] Truth, in His fullness *[absoluteness]*, must *[and will]* be revealed to the masses *[multitudes]* in this last of the last hour.

**"absoluteness"** - free from imperfection; complete; perfect; not mixed or adulterated; pure; free from restriction or limitation; not limited in any way;

*...."Jesus said to him, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to [enters into the Will of] the Father [Spiritual Reality] but through Me".... John 14:6 NASB*

[2634] Bringing every thought captive to a revelation of God's Word *[Spiritual Reality]* is an

ongoing act of the will.

**"ongoing"** - continuing without termination or interruption;

....*"We are destroying speculations [reasonings] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2635] The more that one's words are aligned with a revelation of Spiritual Reality [*God's Word - and all that He encompasses*] the higher the "frequency" [*of vibration*] upon the words they speak [*proclaim*].

"High frequency" words will [*ultimately*] ALWAYS produce the desired result concerning that portion of the Father's Will/Word one is exercising [*focusing*] their faith upon in any given moment.

....*"Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking [and looking at] the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [thoughts, intellect, words] on the things above, not on the things that are on earth".... Colossians 3:1-2 NASB*

[2636] When one "cultivates" thanksgiving [*when one is faithful to praise and give thanks on an ongoing basis*] it expands their capacity to receive from on High.

**"cultivate"** - to promote or improve the growth of something by diligent labor and attention; to develop through training; refine;

....*"I will give thanks to the LORD with all my heart; I will tell of all Your wonders".... Psalm 9:1 NASB*

....*"Trust in the LORD and do good; Dwell in the land and cultivate faithfulness. Delight yourself in the LORD; And He will give you the desires of your heart. Commit your way to the LORD, trust also in Him, and He will do it".... Psalm 37:3-5 NASB*

....*"praise and give thanks, as prescribed by David the man of God".... Nehemiah 12:24 NASB*

[2637] A true "delegated authority" [*leader*] ALWAYS seeks [*and does*] what is best for those they are in a position of authority over.

....*"Greater love has no one than this, that one lay down his life for his friends ".... John 15:13 NASB*

.... "Bear one another's burdens, and thereby fulfill the law of Christ [which is the law of Love]".... Galatians 6:2 NASB

[2638] Before the Glorious Church departs this earth the Enemy will be exposed totally for exactly what [who] he is.

.... "How you have fallen from heaven, O star of the morning, son of the dawn! You have been cut down to the earth, You who have weakened the nations! But you said in your heart, 'I will ascend to heaven; I will raise my throne above the stars of God, And I will sit on the mount of assembly In the recesses of the north. 'I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will make myself like the Most High.' NEVERTHELESS you will be thrust down to Sheol, To the recesses of the pit. **Those who see you will gaze at you, They will ponder over you, [saying,] 'Is this the man who made the earth tremble, Who shook kingdoms, Who made the world like a wilderness and overthrew its cities, Who did not allow his prisoners to [go] home?'**.... Isaiah 14:12-17 NASB

.... "And the devil who deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are also; and they will be tormented day and night forever and ever".... Revelation 20:10 NASB

[2639] What one truly believes in their heart [spirit] today is the spontaneous by-product of the sum of words they have spoken in days past - and this, without exception.

For it is out of the abundance of that which has been "sown" [spoken over and] into the heart [spirit, inner man] the mouth speaks - and the heart "believes" .

.... "as he [a man/woman] thinketh [imagines] in his/her heart [spirit], so is he/she".... Proverbs 23:7 NASB

.... "No man will be able to stand before you all the days of your life. Just as I have been with Moses, I will be with you; I will not fail you or forsake you. Be strong and courageous, for you shall give this people possession of the land which I swore to their fathers to give them. Only be strong and very courageous; take heed [be diligent] to do according to all the law which Moses My servant commanded you; do not turn from it [the Word of God] to the right or to the left, so that you may have success wherever you go. This book of the law [the Word of God] shall not depart from [always be in] your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may take heed [be diligent] to do according to all that is written in it; for **THEN you will make your way prosperous, and THEN you will have success.** Have I not commanded you? Be strong and courageous! Do not tremble or be dismayed, for the LORD your God is with you wherever you go".... Joshua 1:5-9 NASB

.... "A man's belly [spirit, inner man] shall be satisfied with [be full of] the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase [revenue] of his lips shall he be filled [to overflowing].

**"revenue"** - something that yields a regular *[consistent]* return *[in this case, the fruit of what is in "superabundance" {light - darkness, faith - fear etc.} in one's spirit]*

## **FOR**

...."Death and life are in the power of *[released through]* the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it *[for death or life]* [Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 *The Amplified Translation*

...."out of the fullness *[the overflow, the superabundance]* of *[that which has been "established" in]* the heart *[through revelation]* the mouth speaks".... Matthew 12:34 *The Amplified Translation*

[2640] To the degree that one walks in obedience in the time of "abasing" *[apparent lack, lowly circumstances]* it is to that degree that they will walk in obedience in the time of the release of the Father's divine superabundance and blessing.

**"abasing"** - to lower or reduce;

...."I have come to learn, in the circumstances in which I am placed, to be independent of these.... I know in fact how to discipline myself in lowly circumstances. I know in fact how to conduct myself when I have more than enough. In everything and in all things I have learned the secret, both to be satiated and to be hungry, and to have more than enough and to lack. I am strong for all things in the One who constantly infuses strength in me".... Philippians 4:10-13 *The Wuest Translation*

...."He who is faithful *[obedient]* in a very little thing is faithful *[obedient]* also in much; and he who is unrighteous *[disobedient]* in a very little thing is unrighteous *[disobedient]* also in much".... Luke 16:10 *NASB*

[2641] As one abides in the "fasted life" *[continually seeking to obey {and obeying} in every aspect of life and ministry]* they will never be found permitting *[allowing]* the blessings that are the spontaneous fruit of their life before the Father to mean more to them than He does.

...."feed me with the food *[both spiritual and physical]* that is needful for me".... Proverbs 30:8b *The Amplified Translation*

[2642] All these years the Father has taught well, those whom He has called, the great importance of "words" - and, now, they shall fully understand why as He sends His holy apostles and prophets forth.

For as they speak, the kingdom of darkness shall be thrown into "utter confusion", and where God's beloved handmaidens and bondservants stand speaking His Word, His Kingdom shall become a "reality" to all those within the sound of their voice.

Never before has the Word of God been put forth in such power as in this time of the "last wave" of the five-fold ministry being sent forth. Take no "pre-conceived notions" in this hour - for the chains of bondage shall literally "dissolve" as the absolute Truth of God's Word goes forth in the power of the Holy Spirit.

....*"grant that Your bond-servants may speak Your word with all confidence, while You extend Your hand to heal, and signs and wonders take place through the name of Your holy servant Jesus." And when they had prayed, the place where they had gathered together was shaken, and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak the word of God with boldness".... Acts 4:29-31 NASB*

....*"As the snow and rain doth fall from heaven do not return until they have accomplished their purpose, so can the earth in causing it to sprout with new life, providing seed to sow and bread to eat. So also will be the word that I speak, it does not return to me unfulfilled. My Word performs My purpose and fulfills the mission I sent it out to accomplish".... Isaiah 55:10-11 TPT*

[2643] The purpose of "words" where God's people are concerned is not to communicate their "feelings" [*soulically - all that has its origin in sense knowledge and perception*] but, rather, to speak words that are perfectly aligned with Spiritual Reality [*a revelation of God's Word/Will*] - thus, effecting positive change in not only their own lives but, also, in the lives of all those in their "sphere of existence".

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived [*and expressed*] through the soul [*mind, will, emotions*] - apart from "revelation" [*the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation*];

**"sphere of existence"** - is not only one's "physical" existence but also their "spiritual existence" - an existence that includes those they have met in the past [*friend and foe alike*] as well as those they have yet to meet, as they continue on the path to the "fullness" of their precious destiny, in Christ.

....*"we walk by faith [in the reality of who Love {the Word of God} says we are, in Christ], not by sight [feelings, "sense knowledge" - that which is "perceived" through the five physical senses {soul and body - as opposed to one's spirit}]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

## **THEREFORE**

....*"we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2644] Only those who have gained a deep revelation of the importance of words will enter fully into the Kingdom. For it is the sum total of one's words spoken in Righteousness out of the abundance of Life and Light found in their spirit *[inner man]* that will forge their Kingdom-destiny- and bring them fully into their precious inheritance, in Christ.

....*"The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness".... Luke 11:35 KJV*

....*"Watch over your heart [spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life [the forces of the Kingdom {Grace, Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom}]".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB*

**"diligence"** - constant and earnest effort to accomplish what is undertaken;

....*"out of the fullness [the overflow, the superabundance] of [that which has been "established" in] the heart [through revelation] the mouth speaks".... Matthew 12:34 The Amplified Translation*

**"established"** - to make secure or permanent *[in this case, that which is "written" {emblazoned indelibly} on one's heart by the Holy Spirit];*

**"indelibly"** - that cannot be eliminated, forgotten, changed, or the like; incapable of being erased or obliterated;

*Latin: "indelebilis"* - indestructible;

[2645] It is a grievous thing to the Father *[persecution for His Word's {righteousness}' sake]*, but, nonetheless, one must be found faithful to persevere in this persecution - speaking only words of righteousness *[words that align themselves perfectly with Spiritual Reality and the absolute Truth of God's Word]* in the face of the Enemy's lies.

....*"Blessed are those who have been persecuted for the sake of righteousness, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are you when people insult you and persecute you, and falsely say all kinds of evil against you because of Me. "Rejoice and be glad, for your reward in heaven is great".... Matthew 5:10-12 NASB*

....*"we walk by faith [revelation], not by sight [sense knowledge, outward circumstances]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

....*"We are destroying speculations [reasonings] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's*

*Heart and Will] "... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2646] As one faithfully endures, so shall their wealth *[divine superabundance]* and righteousness endure - right through to the end of the age, and forever.

*.... "Riches and honor are with me [Wisdom], enduring wealth and righteousness"....  
Proverbs 8:18 NASB*

*.... "I walk in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of justice, to endow those who love me with wealth, that I may fill their treasuries".... Proverbs 8:20-21 NASB*

*.... "Arise, shine; for your light has come, And the glory of the LORD has risen upon you. "For behold, darkness will cover the earth and deep darkness the peoples; But the LORD will rise upon you And His glory will appear upon you. "Nations will come to your light, And kings to the brightness of your rising. "Lift up your eyes round about and see; They all gather together, they come to you. Your sons will come from afar, And your daughters will be carried in the arms. "Then you will see and be radiant, And your heart will thrill and rejoice; Because the abundance of the sea will be turned to you, The wealth of the nations will come to you".... Isaiah 60:1-5 NASB*

[2647] If one succumbs to the Enemy's tactic to move them from a place of operating in *[releasing]* the force of righteousness then it is certain that they will be found releasing to a certain degree the force *[spirit]* of unrighteousness THEREBY negating the effects of righteousness in their life - and furthering the Enemy's schemes to keep God's people in a place far below their true Identity *[the fullness of their precious inheritance]*, in Christ.

*.... "Stay in touch with your personal worth [true identity in Christ]".... Matthew 10:29  
Ben Campbell Johnson Paraphrase*

*.... "[For] every person who lives in accordance with his/her [true] identity [in Christ] will find fulfillment, integrity, and the unity of their being".... Romans 2:10 Ben Campbell Johnson Paraphrase*

*.... "In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is NO death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

[2648] The "recreated" *[born-again]* spirit is not only a spirit that is devoid of fear *[when guarded diligently]* it is a spirit filled with the Father's Power *[Ability]*, His Love and has *[operates in]* the "Mind of Christ".

It is also a "spirit of Wisdom and Revelation" - a direct channel of perfect communication



between the Holy Spirit and one's deepest inner being [*heart*].

As one keeps their spirit man in a continual place of "ascendency" [*dominion*] over their soul [*mind, will, emotions*] and body THEN the Father's Life and Light will continually quicken every aspect of that one's being - leading not only to the continual release of the fruit of the spirit [*Love: joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control*] but, also, the perfect manifestation [*operation*] of the gifts of the Spirit [*word of wisdom, word of knowledge, gift of prophecy, gift of special faith, gifts of healing, gift of miracles, discerning of spirits, gift of tongues, interpretation of tongues*] - with a view to the fullness of the Father's perfect Purpose being accomplished in any given moment for the establishment of the Church and the advancement of My Kingdom.

Indeed, it is the Father's desire to see each and every one of His precious children live out of their spirit [*inner man*] that He might be found pouring forth "torrents" of His Life and Glory. For it is in this way that the knowledge [*revelation*] and experience of Gods Glory [*manifested Presence*] shall be known in every nation throughout the earth - as a "flood".

*...."He who believes in Me [who cleaves to and trusts in and relies on Me] as the Scripture has said, From his innermost being [spirit] shall flow [continuously] springs and rivers of living water".... John 7:38 The Amplified Translation*

*...."For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge [awareness, revelation] of the Glory [manifested Presence] of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea".... Habakkuk 2:14 KJV*

*...."Now there are varieties of gifts, but the same Spirit. And there are varieties of ministries, and the same Lord. There are varieties of effects, but the same God who works all things in all [persons.] But to each one is given the manifestation of the Spirit for the common good. For to one is given the word of wisdom through the Spirit, and to another the word of knowledge according to the same Spirit; to another faith by the same Spirit, and to another gifts of healing by the one Spirit, and to another the effecting of miracles, and to another prophecy, and to another the distinguishing of spirits, to another [various] kinds of tongues, and to another the interpretation of tongues. But one and the same Spirit works all these things, distributing to each one individually just as He wills".... 1 Corinthians 12:4-11 NASB*

[2649] As one keeps their spirit [*inner man*] in ascendency over their soul [*mind, will and emotions*] and body it is certain that they will have a divine [*supernatural*] "foresight" - not only concerning the path which the Father has set out for them from before the foundations of the earth but, also, to know and discern the hearts [*spirit*] of all those who cross their path.

*...."MY SON, if you will receive my words and treasure up my commandments within you, Making your ear attentive to skillful and godly Wisdom and inclining and directing your heart and mind to understanding [applying all your powers to the quest for it]; Yes, if you cry out for insight and raise your voice for understanding, If you seek [Wisdom] as for silver and search for skillful and godly Wisdom as for hidden treasures, Then you will understand the reverent and*

worshipful fear of the Lord and find the knowledge of [our omniscient] God. [Pro 1:7] For the Lord gives skillful and godly Wisdom; **from His mouth come knowledge and understanding.** He hides away sound and godly Wisdom and stores it for the righteous (those who are upright and in right standing with Him); He is a shield to those who walk uprightly and in integrity, That He may guard the paths of justice; yes, He preserves the way of His saints. [1Sa 2:9; Psa 66:8-9] Then you will understand righteousness, justice, and fair dealing [in every area and relation]; yes, you will understand every good path. **For skillful and godly Wisdom shall enter into your heart [inner man], and knowledge shall be pleasant to you.**

**"discretion"** - freedom or authority to make judgments and to act [or speak] as one sees fit;

Discretion [divine foresight in the inner man] shall watch over you, understanding shall keep you, To deliver you from the way of evil and the evil men, from men who speak perverse things and are liars.... SO may you walk in the way of good men, and keep to the paths of the [consistently] righteous (the upright, in right standing with God). For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the men of integrity, blameless and complete [in God's sight], shall remain in it".... Proverbs 2:1-12, 20-21 The Amplified Translation

...."But when He, the Spirit of truth, comes, He will guide you into **all** the truth [the absolute Truth of God's Word]; for He will not speak on His own initiative, but whatever He hears [from the Father], He will speak; and He will disclose to you [your spirit] what is to come".... John 16:13 NASB

[2650] "Counsel" that is received from on High is the fruit of a divine Wisdom. The "counsel" that is rooted and grounded in self-intellect and desire [good intentions] is worldly wisdom - and can bear no good fruit, whatsoever.

...."Wisdom is with those who receive counsel [from God]".... Proverbs 13:10 NASB

...."The thoughts of the righteous are just, but the counsels [guidance] of the wicked [unrighteously motivated] are deceitful [false and misleading].... Proverbs 12:5 NASB

....How blessed is the man who does not walk in the counsel of the wicked, nor stand in the path of sinners, nor sit in the seat of scoffers! But his delight is in the law [Word] of the LORD, and in His law [Word] he meditates day and night. He will be like a tree firmly planted by streams of water, which yields its fruit in its season And its leaf does not wither; And in whatever he does, he prospers. The wicked are not so, but they are like chaff which the wind drives away. Therefore the wicked will not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the assembly of the righteous. For the LORD knows the way of the righteous, but the way of the wicked will perish".... Psalms 1:1-6 NASB

...."And my language and my message were not set forth in persuasive [enticing and plausible] words of wisdom, but they were in demonstration of the [Holy] Spirit and power [a proof by the Spirit and power of God, operating on me and stirring in the minds of my hearers

*the most holy emotions and thus persuading them], so that your faith might not rest in the wisdom of men [human philosophy and understanding], but in the power of God" .... 1 Corinthians 2:4-5 The Amplified Translation*

[2651] Fear [*"tempered" by rebellion and unbelief*], when "practiced", leads to hardness of heart and "allows" the Enemy to maintain a stronghold of darkness which blocks one's capacity to receive a revelation of God's Word/Will - and the spiritual understanding necessary that is its fruit.

**"tempered"** - strengthened or toughened;

*.... "The entrance and unfolding of Your words give light; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]" .... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation*

*.... "God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound mind" .... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation*

[2652] Without great times of "solitude" [*aloneness with the Father and His Word*] no true Kingdom-work is possible.

*.... "In quietness and trust is your strength" .... Isaiah 30:15 NASB*

*.... "My soul waits in silence [quietness and rest] for God only; from Him is my salvation" .... Psalm 62:1 NASB*

*.... "My soul, wait in silence [quietness and rest] for God only, for my hope [expectation] is from Him.... Psalm 62:5 NASB*

*.... "I am standing in absolute stillness, silent before the one I love, waiting as long as it takes for him to rescue me. Only God is my Savior, and he will not fail me. For he alone is my safe place. His wrap-around presence always protects me as my champion defender. There's no risk of failure with God! So why would I let worry paralyze me, even when troubles multiply around me? God's glory is all around me! His wrap-around presence is all I need, for the Lord is my Savior, my hero, and my life-giving strength" .... Psalms 62:5-7 The Amplified Translation*

[2653] Meekness is simply divine Power under the control [*restraint*] of Love.

**"meekness"** - having a patient, gentle disposition;

*.... the fruit of the [Holy] Spirit [the work which His presence within accomplishes] is love, joy (gladness), peace, patience (an even temper, forbearance), kindness, goodness (benevolence), faithfulness, Gentleness (meekness, humility), self-control (self-restraint, continence). Against such things there is no law [that can bring a charge]" .... Galatians 5:22-23 The Amplified Translation*

[2654] Whether or not the Father is "consciously" present and perceived or whether there is no "sense-perception" of His Power and Presence at all, in reality, He is close to *[and watching over]* His precious children AT ALL TIMES - according to His Word which states:

....*"I am alert and active, watching over My Word [Will] to perform it".... Jeremiah 1:12b  
The Amplified Translation*

....*"I will be with you; I will not fail you or forsake you".... Joshua 1:5-9 NASB*

**"forsake"** - abandon, reject;

....*"I [Jesus - the Word of God] - am with you ALWAYS, even to the end of the age"....  
Matthew 28:20 NASB*

....*"we walk by faith [revelation], not by sight [sense knowledge, outward  
circumstances]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

## **THEREFORE**

....*"we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that  
which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the  
higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting)  
[subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]"....  
2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2655] A "victor-mentality" or consciousness is born out of the fruit of righteousness *[a deep  
revelation of one's true Identity, in Christ]*.

....*"Stay in touch with your personal worth [true identity in Christ]".... Matthew 10:29  
Ben Campbell Johnson Paraphrase*

....*"[For] every person who lives in accordance with his/her [true] identity [in Christ]  
will find fulfillment, integrity, and the unity of their being".... Romans 2:10 Ben Campbell  
Johnson Paraphrase*

....*"My mouth shall tell of Your righteousness and of Your salvation all day long; For I  
do not know the sum of them".... Psalm 71:15 NASB*

....*"Bearing the sword of Righteousness in my right hand, the shield [of faith] on my  
left".... 2 Corinthians 6:7 Arthur S. Way Translation*

[2656] Prophetic words in this dispensation of Grace are "confirmational" first and foremost - not "directional". In other words, that which is "ministered" under the spirit of prophecy will always confirm *[witness with]* seeds that the Father has already sown in the heart of the one being

prophesied to *[over]*.

....*"I confirm the word of My servants and fulfil the prophecies of My messengers....*  
*Isaiah 44:26 TPT*

....*"Your people will offer themselves willingly in the day of Your power, in the beauty of holiness and in holy array out of the womb of the morning [the "inner chamber"]"....* Psalms 110:3 *The Amplified Translation*

....*"And the Lord spoke to Moses face to face, as a man speaks to his friend"....* Exodus 33:11 *The Amplified Translation*

[2657] There is a perception *[spiritual understanding]* in the spirit *[inner man]* that is far deeper than ANY perception gained through "sense knowledge".

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

....*"I had heard of You [only] by the hearing of the ear [sense-knowledge and perception], but now my [spiritual] eye sees You"....* Job 42:5 *The Amplified Translation*

....*"we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]"....* 2 Corinthians 4:18 *The Amplified Translation*

[2658] Pride feeds on self-importance - and is "fueled" by the constant approval of others in agreement with their agenda.

....*"For am I now seeking the favor of men, or of God? Or am I striving to please men? If I were still trying to please men, I would not be a bond-servant of Christ"....* Galatians 1:10 *NASB*

[2659] Righteous anger *[indignation]* can turn to unrighteous anger *[self-righteousness, self-exaltation]* if held to from a ground of offense taken.

....*"he who is slow to anger appeases contention"....* Proverbs 15:18 *The Amplified Translation*

....*"When angry, do not sin; do not ever let your wrath (your exasperation, your fury or indignation) last until the sun goes down. Leave no [such] room or foothold for the devil [give*

*no opportunity to him]".... Ephesians 4:26-27 The Amplified Translation*

*...."Go ahead and be angry. You do well to be angry—but don't use your anger as fuel for revenge. And don't stay angry. Don't go to bed angry. Don't give the Devil that kind of foothold in your life".... Ephesians 4:26-27 The Message Paraphrase*

[2660] One cannot enter into the "fullness" of their precious inheritance, in Christ - and the "perfect liberty" that is its spontaneous fruit - apart from a "revelation" of absolute Truth [*the Word of God - and the various Kingdom-principles found therein*] "abiding" [*actively "burning"*] in their inner man [*spirit*].

*...."You cause my lamp [spirit, inner man] to be lighted and to shine; the Lord my God illumines my darkness".... Psalms 18:28 The Amplified Translation*

*...."Suddenly, GOD, you floodlight my life; I'm blazing with glory, God's glory!".... Psalms 18:28 The Message Bible*

*...."If you continue in My Word, [then] you are truly disciples of Mine; and you will know [gain a revelation of] the truth, and the truth [that abiding revelation in your heart of absolute Truth] will make [and keep] you free".... John 8:31-32 NASB*

*...."Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror [through the continual exercising of a steadfast faith, love and obedience] the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit".... 2 Corinthians 3:17-18 NASB*

## **THEREFORE**

*...."we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2661] Any word "ministered" to the people that is not a product of a revelation of absolute Truth abiding in their heart [*the heart of the one "ministering"*] will surely cause those they are ministering to [*"counseling"*] to continue to fall short of the fullness of their precious inheritance - including the perfect liberty that is ALREADY theirs in Christ. For it is ONLY the revelation of absolute Truth received into one's spirit [*inner man*] that can "displace" any strongholds [*ground*] of darkness and fear.

**"displace"** - to occupy the place of; replace; supplant;

*...."The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart {spirit}] give light*

*[revelation]; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation*

*...."I sought the LORD, and He answered me, and delivered me [past tense] from all my fears. They looked to Him and were radiant, and their faces will never be ashamed".... Psalms 34:4-5 NASB*

*...."by His [the Father's] doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us [past tense] wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB*

*...."And He [the Father] raised us up [past tense] together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation*

*...."[The Father] has delivered [past tense] and drawn us to Himself out of the control and the dominion of darkness and has transferred us [past tense] into the kingdom of the Son of His love".... Colossians 1:13 The Amplified Translation*

*...."Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has crowned us [past tense] with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly realms in Christ".... Ephesians 1:3 Weymouth Translation*

*...."Surely he hath borne our griefs [past tense], and carried our sorrows [past tense]: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he [was] wounded [past tense] for our transgressions, [he was] bruised [past tense] for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace [was] upon him; and with his stripes we are healed [present tense]".... Isaiah 53:4-5 KJV*

[2662] "Preconceived notions" are the product of a "mental ascension" to the Word of God, and ALLOW the Enemy to maintain "unrighteous ground" in one's heart - an unrighteous ground that interferes *[in their inner man {spirit}]* with the flow *[advent]* of the Father's divine ordering *[Wisdom]* for their life, and leads them onto the "paths of unrighteousness" rather than in the paths of righteousness.

**"preconceived notion"** - to form a conception or opinion of beforehand, as before seeing evidence *[in this case, a revelation of God's Word]* or as a result of previously held prejudice;

**"mental ascension"** - the reaching out *["up"]* to understand the Word *[Will]* of God in one's "own" *[soulish]* strength and understanding *[intellect]*;

*...."Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding [sense-knowledge]. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him [through the continual accessing of His Grace], and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

.... "He [the Father] restores my soul; He guides me in paths of righteousness for His name's sake" .... Psalms 23:3 Literal Translation

.... "O send out Your light and Your truth, let them lead me; Let them bring me to Your holy hill And to Your dwelling places" .... Psalm 43:3 NASB

.... "We are destroying speculations [reasonings] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]" .... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

[2663] Self-vindication [self-justification] is rooted and grounded in self-righteousness.

.... "He who speaks from himself seeks his own glory; but He who is seeking the glory of the One who sent Him, He is true, and there is no unrighteousness in Him" .... John 7:18 NASB

.... "For I say to you that unless your righteousness surpasses that of the scribes and Pharisees, you will not enter the kingdom of heaven" .... Matthew 5:20 NASB

.... "Therefore you have no excuse or defense or justification, O man, whoever you are who judges and condemns another. For in posing as judge and passing sentence on another, you condemn yourself, because you who judge are habitually practicing the very same things [that you censure and denounce]" .... Romans 2:1 The Amplified Translation

[2664] If one in ministry maintains ANY form of philosophical or psychological principles as they minister THEN it is certain that the Enemy will use them to keep the captives, captive.

In other words, if one ministers apart from a "revelation" of the absolute Truth of God's Word [and the Kingdom-principles found therein] they will surely be deceived into "believing" that they are bearing fruit in the lives of those they minister to - while, in reality they are NOT.

For darkness cannot "displace" darkness nor can worldly wisdom in ANY of its forms deliver [effect God's salvation in one's life] but, rather, it is ONLY the absolute truths and Kingdom-principles found in the Word of God that can COMPLETELY displace and dispel every last trace of the Enemy and his strongholds from one's life.

**"displace"** - to occupy the place of; replace; supplant;

**"dispel"** - drive away; scatter; disperse by force;

**"specious"** - apparently good or right, but actually not so; pleasing or attractive in appearance, but deceptive;

.... "Beware of anyone getting hold of you by means of a theosophy which is "specious"



*[based] on the lines of human tradition, corresponding to the elemental spirits of the world and not to Christ".... Colossians 2:8 The Moffat Translation*

*...."the love of God [the Father] has been poured out within our hearts [spirit, inner man] through the Holy Spirit who was given to us".... Romans 5:5 NASB*

*...."There is no fear in love [dread does not exist], but full-grown (complete, perfect) [revelation of] love turns fear out of doors and EXPELS every trace of terror!".... 1 John 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

*...."Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB*

[2665] Every aspect of one's ministry must be continually taken to the "High Place". For it is in that holy place wherein both resurrection and Ascension Life dwell, And it is from that place that the Grace of God is released in His fullness - a Grace *[divine empowerment]* that will set the captives free and empower them to enter into and fulfil the fullness of their precious destiny, in Christ, in this final hour.

*...."And He [the Father] raised us up [past tense] together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation*

*...."the path of the upright is a highway".... Proverbs 15:19 NASB*

*...."A highway will be there, a roadway, and it will be called the Highway of Holiness. The unclean will not travel on it, but it will be for him who walks that way, and fools will not wander on it. No lion will be there, nor will any vicious beast go up on it; These will not be found there. But the redeemed will walk there, and the ransomed of the LORD will return And come with joyful shouting to Zion, with everlasting joy upon their heads. They will find gladness and joy, and sorrow and sighing will flee away".... Isaiah 35:8-10 NASB*

*...."God is able to make all Grace abound to you".... 2 Corinthians 9:8 NASB*

*...."My Grace is sufficient for you, for [My] power is perfected in weakness [a true leaning of one's entire being upon God and His Word]".... 2 Corinthians 12:9 NASB*

[2666] In these days, it is of the utmost importance for every child of God to begin to live out of their spirit *[inner man]* - in faith. For it is ONLY in this way that they will transcend *[continually rise above]* the chaos and ever-deepening darkness that is, even now, overtaking and overwhelming those who are in "heart-fellowship" with the world and its systems - and, thus, be found entering into their true Kingdom-position and destiny.

Therefore, let their perfect spiritual positioning, in Christ, be the first and foremost pursuit of every heart - on an ongoing basis, and without exception.

....*"My son, give attention to my words; Incline your ear to my sayings. Do not let them depart from your sight; Keep them in the midst of your heart [spirit, inner man]. For they are life to those who find them and health to all their body. Watch over your heart [spirit, inner man] with all diligence, for from it [flow] the springs [forces] of life [Love, Truth, Righteousness, Grace and Wisdom]".... Proverbs 4:20-23 NASB*

....*"we walk by faith [revelation], not by sight [sense knowledge, outward circumstances]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

....*"we have the mind of Christ [the Messiah] and do hold the thoughts [feelings and purposes] of His heart".... 1 Corinthians 2:16b The Amplified Translation*

## **THEREFORE**

....*"we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

....*"And He [the Father] raised us up together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [thoughts, intellect] on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God [in the Kingdom]".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB*

[2667] If one continues to fix their eyes on the problem then it is certain that they will be kept "down" in the low place - a place wherein the Enemy will "maintain" his control over their situation.

It is only as one fixes their eyes on the absolute Truth of God's Word, "intensely", that they will be "drawn upwards" by the power of the Holy Spirit to see that which they need to see and experience that which they need to experience.

**"intensely"** - to a high or extreme degree; highly engaged with;

....*"let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [the Word of God], the author and perfecter of faith [Who is seated at the right Hand of the*

*Father]".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB*

*...."And He [the Father] raised us up together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation*

*...."Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [thoughts, intellect] on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB*

[2668] I am preparing a people who will walk by "supernatural sight" not natural sight - a people who have, in their faithfulness to Me through many years, learned to walk "above" sense-knowledge and perception as their final authority.

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

*...."we walk by faith [revelation], not by sight [sense knowledge, outward circumstances]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

## **THEREFORE**

*...."we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2669] The adherence to sense-knowledge and perception *[soulish ministry]* produces "results" *[fruit]* in the midst of God's people that fall FAR short of His highest purpose in any given situation.

The true establishing of the Church is built on revelation, alone, and true success in "ministry" is found in the "unseen" *[through revelation]* rather than in that which is perceived "outwardly".

For true success in one's life and ministry is NEVER based upon what one sees, feels or experiences through sense-knowledge and perception, it is based on faith-filled words and actions that are in alignment with the "unseen realm" *[the Kingdom]* and, thus, produce *[fulfil]* the Father's highest Purpose - in EVERY purpose.

...."we walk by faith [in the reality of who Love {the Word of God} says we are, in Christ], not by sight [feelings, "sense knowledge" - that which is "perceived" through the five physical senses {soul and body - as opposed to one's spirit}] ".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB

...."we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal] ".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

[2670] The Glorious Church will be a Church that trusts in the "unseen realm" rather than the methods, operations and "protocols" based on the understanding and "wisdom of man" [and the doctrines of demons] - a Church that trusts in the Father, and in His Word - above ALL else.

...."Trust in Him at all times, O people; Pour out your heart before Him; God is a refuge for us. Selah".... Psalm 62:8 NASB

...."The fear of man brings a snare, but he who trusts in the LORD will be exalted".... Proverbs 29:25b NASB

[2671] How can one consider themselves to have [be found operating in] the Mind of Christ if they are negligent in bringing EVERY thought captive [through their words and actions] to that Mind - a Mind that encompasses the deepest thoughts and intentions of My Heart and Will?

...."we have the mind of Christ [the Messiah] and do hold the thoughts [feelings and purposes] of His heart".... 1 Corinthians 2:16b The Amplified Translation

...."We are destroying speculations [reasonings] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will] ".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

...."the one who says he abides in Him [Christ] ought himself to walk in the same manner as He walked".... 1 John 2:6 NASB

[2672] In many cases, the so-called "deliverance ministries" are "tinged" [suffused, permeated] with psychological principles [the darkened wisdom of the world].

Because of this, the Enemy's strongholds remain hidden at the "root" - and, thus, he is able to maintain much leeway in the lives of both the "minister" [counselor] and the one that remains in captivity.

**"tinge"** - to impart a trace or slight degree of something;

**"specious"** - apparently good or right, but actually not so; pleasing or attractive in appearance, but deceptive;

....*"Beware of anyone getting hold of you by means of a theosophy which is "specious" on the lines of human tradition, corresponding to the elemental spirits of the world and not to Christ".... Colossians 2:8 The Moffat Translation*

....*"As you have therefore received Christ, [even] Jesus the Lord, [so] walk (regulate your lives and conduct yourselves) in union with and conformity to Him. Have the roots [of your being] firmly and deeply planted [in Him, fixed and founded in Him], being continually built up in Him, becoming increasingly more confirmed and established in the faith, just as you were taught, and abounding and overflowing in it with thanksgiving. See to it that no one carries you off as spoil or makes you yourselves captive by his so-called philosophy and intellectualism and vain deceit (idle fancies and plain nonsense), following human tradition (men's ideas of the material rather than the spiritual world), just crude notions following the rudimentary and elemental teachings of the universe and disregarding [the teachings of] Christ (the Messiah). For in Him the whole fullness of Deity (the Godhead) continues to dwell in bodily form [giving complete expression of the divine nature]. And you are in Him, made full and having come to fullness of life [in Christ you too are filled with the Godhead--Father, Son and Holy Spirit--and reach full spiritual stature]. And He is the Head of all rule and authority [of every angelic principality and power]".... Colossians 2:6-10 The Amplified Translation*

[2673] The Father cannot, and will not, answer in a "new and different way" that which He has ALREADY DONE through His Dear Son. And He will not, and cannot do *["sovereignly"]* that which He has required of *[given the responsibility to]* His precious children to do.

For the "finished work" of Christ has provided the "fullness" of Redemption and caused the children of God to be blessed *[past tense]* with EVERY spiritual blessing in Christ in the heavenly places - and ALL authority has been given to the children of God *[again, through the "finished work" of Jesus and the power of His holy Name]* over ALL the power *[wiles, schemes]* of the Enemy.

Therefore, it is THEIR responsibility *[through faith - and the power of Righteousness abiding within them]* to take that dominion and put darkness of flight in EVERY way - and at ALL times.

....*"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has crowned us [past tense] with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly realms in Christ".... Ephesians 1:3 Weymouth Translation*

## **THEREFORE**

....*"the one who says he abides in Him ought himself to walk in the same manner as He [Jesus] walked".... 1 John 2:6 NASB*

...."Behold, I have given you authority to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing will injure you".... Luke 10:19 NASB

...."Jesus approached and, breaking the silence, said to them, All authority (all power of rule) in heaven and on earth has been given to Me. [You] go then and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, Teaching them to observe everything that I have commanded you, and behold, I am with you all the days (perpetually, uniformly, and on every occasion), to the [very] close and consummation of the age. Amen (so let it be)".... Matthew 28:18-20 The Amplified Translation

...."In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is NO death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB

[2674] The essence of a pure and absolute faith is simply a perfect yieldedness [on an ongoing basis] to a revelation of God's Word [absolute Truth].

...."How blessed is the man who does not walk in the counsel of the wicked, nor stand in the path of sinners, nor sit in the seat of scoffers! But his delight is in the law [Word] of the LORD, and in His law [Word] he meditates day and night. He will be like a tree firmly planted by streams of water, which yields its fruit in its season and its leaf does not wither; And in whatever he does, he prospers".... Psalms 1:1-3 NASB

...."O Lord of hosts, how blessed [divinely empowered and prospered] is the man/woman who trusts in You!".... Psalms 84:10-12 NASB

...."Now faith is the assurance (the confirmation, the title deed) of the things [we] hope for, being the proof of things [we] do not see and the conviction of their reality [faith perceiving as real fact what is not revealed to the senses]".... Hebrews 11:1 The Amplified Translation

[2675] One does not receive the answer they are looking for by keeping their eyes "fixed" on the things that are seen but, rather, the perfect answer will ALWAYS come [inwardly, through revelation] from My Spirit to their spirit [inner man].

...."we walk by faith [in the reality of who Love {the Word of God} says we are, in Christ], not by sight [feelings, "sense knowledge" - that which is "perceived" through the five physical senses {soul and body - as opposed to one's spirit}]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB

...."we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]"....

2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

.... "You cause my lamp [*spirit, inner man*] to be lighted and to shine; the Lord my God illumines my darkness".... Psalms 18:28 The Amplified Translation

[2676] When one's "relationships" are soulish to any degree it means that their relationship with the Father is "soulish" to some degree - and, thus, they lack the necessary spiritual understanding to enter into the place of abiding in His Grace and Love.

"Soulish relationship" is any relationship in the midst of God's people that has been both established and maintained APART from the Holy Spirit [*Who is the Spirit of Love*]. And, thus, it remains, in essence, "self-serving" at the root - until such a time as the Father and His Word are, once again, given preeminence in their lives, on EVERY level.

.... "Therefore, my dearly beloved, shun [*keep clear away from, avoid by flight if need be*] any sort of idolatry [*of loving or venerating anything more than God*]".... 1 Corinthians 10:14 The Amplified Translation

.... "I am the vine, you are the branches; he who abides in Me and I in him, he bears much fruit, for apart from Me you can do nothing".... John 15:5 NASB

[2677] Soulsh relationship in any of its forms always "detracts" from true relationship with the Father - and it is for that reason that the Enemy attempts to keep people on that level.

For in that place of soulsh relationship "flesh and blood" will ALWAYS be given preeminence over the Father [*and over His Word*]. So, therefore, even those relationships that are deemed by the "world" to be special and a thing to be sought after, in reality, and in every instance, they are controlled by a spirit of idolatry and the various other evil spirits whose task it is to keep one out of true relationship with the Father - and with His Word.

.... "A [*true*] friend loves [*obeys God on another's behalf*] at all times".... Proverbs 17:17 NASB

[2678] Unbelief [*mistrust of the Father*] in any of its forms is NEVER the solution to anything! Therefore, it is of the utmost importance for every child of God to forsake all unbelief and mistrust - and, thus, be found fleeing unrighteousness in ANY of its forms.

.... "How blessed is the man to whom the LORD does not impute iniquity [*unrighteousness*], and in whose spirit there is no deceit [*guile, treachery*]! Psalm 32:2 NASB

.... "In the way [*path*] of righteousness [*right standing and communion with the Father and His Word*] is [*the continual impartation of*] life [*Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path*], and in its pathway there is NO death [*no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear,*

*sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

[2679] It is a "fine line" between righteous indignation and self-righteous indignation. Therefore one must be found diligently guarding their inner man *[spirit]* at all times throughout the day - never allowing anything *[or anyone]* to interfere with their "spiritual equilibrium".

**"indignation"** - strong displeasure at something considered unjust, offensive, insulting, or base;

**"equalibrium"** - a state of rest or balance *[in this case, the place wherein one's spirit and soul {mind, will, emotions} are "garrisoned about" {protected, defended} by the supernatural peace and joy of God, in faith]*.

....*"BE ANGRY, AND yet DO NOT SIN; do not let the sun go down on your anger, and do not give the devil an opportunity:.... Ephesians 4:26-27 NASB*

....*"The one who guards his mouth preserves his life".... Proverbs 13:3a NASB*

....*"Let your heart [spirit, inner man] hold fast my words; Keep my commandments and live".... Proverbs 4:4 NASB*

....*"My son, give attention to my words; Incline your ear to my sayings. Do not let them depart from your sight; Keep them in the midst of your heart [spirit, inner man]. For they are life to those who find them and health to all their body. Watch over your heart [spirit, inner man] with all diligence, for from it [flow] the springs [forces] of life [Love, Truth, Righteousness, Grace and Wisdom]".... Proverbs 4:20-23 NASB*

[2680] The "displacement" of any "ground" for the Enemy to work in *[or deliverance from any evil {unrighteous} activity {attack} taking place against]* one of God's children comes by their continual "speaking" *[proclaiming]* words that are aligned with a revelation of the absolute Truth *[and Kingdom-principles]* found in the Word of God.

....*"Watch over your heart [spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life [the forces of the Kingdom {Grace, Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom}]".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB*

**"diligence"** - constant and earnest effort to accomplish what is undertaken;

....*"Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB*

....*"Let NO [not even one] unwholesome [unrighteously motivated, self-seeking] word proceed from your mouth, but ONLY such [a word] as is good for edification according to the*



*need [of the moment] so that it will give [impart] Grace [Life, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Righteousness etc.] to those who hear [including oneself] ".... Ephesians 4:29 NASB*

[2681] "Performance-oriented" individuals are overly sensitive to correction [*reproof*] and, without exception, will be prone to taking offense at anything or anyone - at any time - who does not line themselves up with "their" agenda.

Because of this, they will deem that which was spoken [*to them*] or done in Righteousness as unrighteous - and an attack [*unrighteous judgement*] on them.

It is in this way that the Enemy is able to keep one bound to the "mind-sets" that have continued to hold them captive for many years - UNTIL they cease striving in their "own" will and understanding.

**"prone"** - having a natural inclination or tendency;

*...."And have you [completely] forgotten the divine word of appeal and encouragement in which you are reasoned with and addressed as sons? 'My son, do not think lightly or scorn to submit to the correction and discipline of the Lord, nor lose courage and give up and faint when you are reprov'd or corrected by Him; For the Lord corrects and disciplines everyone whom He loves, and He punishes, even scourges, every son whom He accepts and welcomes to His heart and cherishes'. You must submit to and endure [correction] for discipline; God is dealing with you as with sons. For what son is there whom his father does not [thus] train and correct and discipline? Now if you are exempt from correction and left without discipline in which all [of God's children] share, then you are illegitimate offspring and not true sons [at all]. [Prov. 3:11, 12.] Moreover, we have had earthly fathers who disciplined us and we yielded [to them] and respected [them for training us]. Shall we not much more cheerfully submit to the Father of spirits and so [truly] live? For [our earthly fathers] disciplined us for only a short period of time and chastised us as seemed proper and good to them; but He disciplines us for our certain good, **that we may become sharers in His own holiness.** For the time being no discipline brings joy, but seems grievous and painful; but afterwards it yields a peaceable fruit of righteousness to those who have been trained by it [a harvest of fruit which consists in righteousness - in conformity to God's will in purpose, thought, and action, resulting in right living and right standing with God]".... Hebrews 12:5-11 The Amplified Translation*

*...."Love endures long and is patient and kind; love never is envious nor boils over with jealousy, is not boastful or vainglorious, does not display itself haughtily. It is not conceited (arrogant and inflated with pride); it is not rude (unmannerly) and does not act unbecomingly. Love (God's love in us) does not insist on its own rights or its own way, for it is not self-seeking; it is not touchy or fretful or resentful; it takes no account of the evil done to it [it pays no attention to a suffered wrong]. It does not rejoice at injustice and unrighteousness, but rejoices when right and truth prevail. Love bears up under anything and everything that comes, is ever ready to the best of every person, its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances, and it endures everything [without weakening]. Love never fails [never fades out or becomes obsolete or comes*

to an end]".... 1 Corinthians 13:4-8 *The Amplified Translation*

[2682] "Science" *[knowledge]* - apart from the Holy Spirit *[the Wisdom of God]* - is "inconclusive" *[theoretical]* at best and, at worst, a tool of misinformation *[false data]* and false narrative or agenda to control the people *[nations]* through fear.

**"science"** - a branch of knowledge or study dealing with a body of facts or truths systematically arranged and showing the operation of general laws; systematic knowledge of the physical or material world gained through observation and experimentation. the systematic study of the nature and behaviour of the material and physical universe, based on observation, experiment, and measurement, and the formulation of laws to describe these facts in general terms;

**"theory"** - a supposition based upon an ignorance *[lack of revelation]* of the subject at hand;

**"data"** - individual facts, statistics, or items of information;

...."Where there is no vision *[no redemptive revelation of God]*, the people perish "....  
*Proverbs 29:18 The Amplified Translation*

...."My people are destroyed *[perish]* for lack of *[revelation]* knowledge".... Hosea 4:6  
*NASB*

...."There is a way which seems right to a man, but its end is the way of death"....  
*Proverbs 14:12 NASB*

[2683] Fear is a "defiler". The re-created spirit that the Father established in His children is perfect - as in an "incorruptible seed" in the depths of one's being. Indeed, the Father did NOT give His children a "spirit" of fear but, rather, a "spirit" of power, Love and a sound Mind.

So, in essence, the spirit is pure and undefiled - and, as it is both fed and nourished on the Word of God, it grows stronger and stronger and is renewed each day. Thus, any "defilement" the Enemy has attempted to influence *[has corrupted]* it with in the past is DISPLACED *[expelled]* and, ultimately, the spirit will take its proper place in ascendancy over one's soul *[mind, will, emotions]* and body - and from that place of ascendancy and dominion, the spirit will continually manifest the fruit of Love and the forces of the Kingdom *[Wisdom, Truth, divine Light, Righteousness etc.]*.

In this final hour, the Father has raised up a people who will "abide" *[dwell in]* in the place of being cleansed *[continually]* from ALL defilement of flesh and spirit - and through them shall flow "torrents" of Living Water and Holy Fire to effect the greatest outpouring of God's Glory *[manifested Presence]* this earth has ever seen or experienced.

Therefore, it is of the utmost importance for every child of God to begin to focus upon *[and speak only]* words that align themselves perfectly with a revelation of Spiritual Reality -

and the Kingdom principles found in the Word of God.

For, in doing so, *you [as faithful sons and daughters]* shall SURELY accomplish ALL that I created you for from before the foundations of the earth - and, in a very short time, your true Kingdom-position and destiny will unfold, MAGNIFICENTLY!

**"displacement"** - to occupy the place of; replace; supplant;

....*"for God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation*

....*"There is no fear in love [dread does not exist], but full-grown (complete, perfect) [revelation of] love [in one's innermost being] turns fear out of doors and EXPELS every trace of terror!".... 1 John 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

....*"He who believes in Me [who cleaves to and trusts in and relies on Me] as the Scripture has said, From his innermost being shall flow [continuously] springs and rivers [torrents] of living water".... John 7:38 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB*

[2684] The "mind" of the spirit *[inner man]* is the Mind of Christ.

**"reasoning"** - the mental process of drawing conclusions from known or presumed facts;

....*"be renewed in the spirit of your mind, and put on the new self, which in the likeness of God has been created in righteousness and holiness of the truth".... Ephesians 4:23-24 NASB*

....*"we have the mind of Christ [the Messiah] and do hold the thoughts [feelings and purposes] of His heart".... 1 Corinthians 2:16b The Amplified Translation*

....*"We are destroying speculations [reasonings] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2685] Self-righteousness *[pride]* is ALWAYS self-serving!

....*"He who speaks from himself seeks his own glory; but He who is seeking the glory of the One who sent Him, He is true, and there is no unrighteousness in Him".... John 7:18 NASB*

....*"For I say to you that unless your righteousness surpasses that of the scribes and Pharisees, you will not enter the kingdom of heaven".... Matthew 5:20 NASB*

[2686] Both faith and patience are pleasing things to the Father because every act of faith is an act of Love towards and trust in Him - and the exercising of patience allows Him to accomplish His highest Purpose in any given situation.

....*"Indeed, none of those who wait [stand in faith and patience] for You [Your highest Will and purpose to unfold] will be ashamed".... Psalm 25:3 NASB*

....*"And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence so as to realize the full assurance of hope until the end, so that you will not be sluggish, but imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises".... Hebrews 6:11-12 NASB*

[2687] Confessing the Word of God is not JUST a "formula". It is a "scientific application" of the Father's Wisdom in the power of the Holy Spirit that puts in motion the "law of faith" - and releases the various forces of the Kingdom [*Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness, Wisdom etc.*] and their creative power in any given moment!

**"confession"** - to acknowledge [*continually affirm*] that the Father and His Word are the supreme authority over our lives with every word we speak and every action we carry out in correspondence with a revelation of the Father's Word/Will;

**"affirm"** - to state or assert positively; maintain as true; to express agreement with or commitment to;

**"formula"** - an established form or set of words; a method, pattern, or rule for doing or producing something;

**"scientific"** - regulated by or conforming to the principles of exact science [*in this case, the exact or true knowledge {absolute Truth} of God's Word*];

....*"But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak [proclaim]".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB*

....*"He [Jesus - the Word of God] is able also to save to the uttermost (completely, perfectly, finally, and for all time and eternity) those who come to God through Him, since He is always living to make petition to God and intercede with Him and intervene for them".... Hebrews 7:25 The Amplified Translation*

## **THEREFORE**

....*"holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider Jesus, the Apostle and High*

*Priest of our confession".... Hebrews 3:1 NASB*

[2688] Blessed *[divinely empowered and prospered]* are all those who keep the ways of the Father's divine Wisdom *[Word]*.

*...."Now therefore, O sons, listen to me, for blessed are they who keep my ways"....  
Proverbs 8:32 NASB*

*...."Blessed is the man who listens to me [Wisdom], Watching daily at my gates, Waiting at my doorposts".... Proverbs 8:34 NASB*

*...."he who finds me [Wisdom] finds life and obtains favor from the LORD".... Proverbs 8:35 NASB*

*...."Wisdom is with those who receive counsel [from God]".... Proverbs 13:10b NASB*

*...."Wisdom rests [silently] in the heart [spirit] of one who has understanding"....  
Proverbs 14:33 NASB*

[2689] The "laws" of the spiritual realm and the principles of the Father's Kingdom are "enforced" *[applied, carried out, administered]* through the speaking of words *[and actions]* that are aligned with a revelation of My Word/Will.

**"enforce"** - to put or keep in force;

*....""But I say to you, I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it new with you in My Father's kingdom".... Matthew 26:29 NASB*

*...."But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak [proclaim]".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB*

*...."Death and life are in the power of the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [for death or life][Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation*

## **THEREFORE**

*...."Watch over your heart [spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life [the forces of the Kingdom {Grace, Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom}]"....  
Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB*

**"diligence"** - constant and earnest effort to accomplish what is undertaken;

*...."Let NO [not even one] unwholesome [unrighteously motivated, self-seeking] word*

*proceed from your mouth, but ONLY such [a word] as is good for edification according to the need [of the moment] so that it will give [impart] Grace [Life, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Righteousness etc.] to those who hear [including oneself]".... Ephesians 4:29 NASB*

[2690] Words have been reduced in the "world" to be nothing more than an expression of "soulical emotion". Words were never designed by the Father to be containers of "soulical emotion" *[expression which is rooted in self-focus - and the "feelings" thereof]* but, rather, containers of faith for the exercising of faith in His Word - and the creative ability and divine power to effect change *[in the temporal circumstances]* that is its spontaneous fruit.

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation];*

*...."Do not love the world nor the things in the world. If anyone loves [is in "heart-fellowship" with] the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the boastful pride of life, is not from the Father, but is from the world. The world is passing away, and also its lusts; but the one who does the Will of God lives forever".... 1 John 2:15-17 NASB*

*...."we walk by faith [in the reality of who Love {the Word of God} says we are, in Christ], not by sight [feelings, "sense knowledge" - that which is "perceived" through the five physical senses {soul and body - as opposed to one's spirit}]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

## **THEREFORE**

*...."we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2691] One's future lies in what they "say" *[speak]* today *[now]*. When one praises and gives thanks for that which is found in the Spiritual Reality of God's Word THEN it allows the Father *[by His Spirit]* to create an ever increasing and glorious future for them.

If one speaks words that align themselves with the lies of the Enemy *[and their "past experiences" apart from God]* THEN that "past" shall continue to be established to an ever increasing degree of trouble and oppression.

*...."Not that I have already obtained it or have already become perfect, but I press on so that I may lay hold of that for which also I was laid hold of by Christ Jesus. Brethren, I do not regard myself as having laid hold of it yet; but one thing I do: forgetting what lies behind and*

reaching forward to what lies ahead, I press on toward the goal for the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus".... Philippians 3:12-14 NASB

...."I am alert and active, watching over My Word [Will] to perform it".... Jeremiah 1:12b  
The Amplified Translation

...."You will also decree [proclaim] a thing, and it will be established for you; And light [the divine Light that enters into one's spirit {inner man} through the continual declaration of words that are aligned with the Word of God] will shine on your ways".... Job 22:28 NASB

[2692] ALWAYS "speak" [proclaim] your future based upon that which the Holy Spirit has "revealed" to your "inner man" [spirit] and NOT how you "feel" [or ANY other perception of that which proceeds from the "temporal realm"].

...."we walk by faith [in the reality of who Love {the Word of God} says we are, in Christ], not by sight [feelings, "sense knowledge" - that which is "perceived" through the five physical senses {soul and body - as opposed to one's spirit}]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB

## **THEREFORE**

...."we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

[2693] How one "sees" [views] themselves in their "inner man" [spirit] is how the Enemy sees them. If one has a burning [active] revelation of their true Identity and authority in Christ THEN the Enemy fears them.

If one brings every thought captive to fear [through unbelief and mistrust] THEN they continue to see themselves in the "identity" that the Evil one has established in their "thinking" [heart] - and, thus, they are controlled by him - until such as a time that they begin to bring EVERY though captive to a revelation of God's Word [Will] - and the Kingdom-principles found therein.

...."as he [a man/woman] thinketh [imagines] in his/her heart [spirit], so is he/she".... Proverbs 23:7 NASB

...."We are destroying speculations [reasonings] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

...."some of the Jewish exorcists, who went from place to place, attempted to name over those who had the evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, "I adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preaches." Seven sons of one Sceva, a Jewish chief priest, were doing this. And the evil spirit answered and said to them, "I recognize Jesus, and I know about Paul, but who are you?" And the man, in whom was the evil spirit, leaped on them and subdued all of them and overpowered them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded. This became known to all, both Jews and Greeks, who lived in Ephesus; and fear fell upon them all and the name of the Lord Jesus was being magnified".... Acts 19:11-17 NASB

[2694] The various "spirits of unbelief" and "mistrust" ALWAYS attempt to "exaggerate" lies in one's "thinking" - with a view to establishing even stronger strongholds and mind-sets [*thought-patterns*] in those who fail to guard their heart [*spirit, inner man*] with ALL diligence.

Therefore, let each and every one of God's children be found bringing EVERY thought [*and word spoken*] captive to [*into perfect alignment with*] a revelation of God's Word [*Will*], as this is the Way into perfect liberty - a holy place that is "far above" the lying schemes of the Evil One.

**"exaggerate"** - to magnify beyond the limits of truth; overstate; represent disproportionately:

...."Watch over your heart [*spirit*] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life [*the forces of the Kingdom {Grace, Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom}*]".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB

**"diligence"** - constant and earnest effort to accomplish what is undertaken;

## **THEREFORE**

...."Put away from you a deceitful mouth and put devious speech far from you".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB

## **AND**

...."lie not against the truth".... James 3:14b KJV

**"lie"** - the uttering of an untruth;

**"untruth"** - the state or character of being untrue. want of veracity; divergence from truth; .a statement, fact, etc, that is not true [*in this case, any word or action that aligns itself with the lower reality of sense-knowledge and perception - and, thus, denies the higher Reality of God's Word*];

...."Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God. and the peace of God, which surpasses all



*comprehension, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus. Finally, brethren, whatever is true, whatever is honorable, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is of good repute, if there is any excellence and if anything worthy of praise, dwell on these things".... Philippians 4:6-8 NASB*

[2695] What has taken "years and years" for many to amass great wealth and riches that were gained through unrighteous activity shall, through a "series of electrifying suddenlies" be released into the hands of all those who are one with the Father *[and His Word]*.

*...."Great wealth is in the house of the righteous".... Proverbs 15:6 NASB*

*...."the righteous will be rewarded with prosperity...and the wealth of the sinner is stored up for the righteous".... Proverbs 13:21, 22 NASB*

*...."for to a person who is good in His sight He has given wisdom and knowledge and joy, while to the sinner He has given the task of gathering and collecting so that he may give to one who is good in God's sight"..... Ecclesiastes 2:26 NASB*

*...."Her gain and her harlot's wages will be set apart to the LORD; it will not be or hoarded, but her gain will become sufficient food and choice attire for those who dwell in the presence of the LORD".... Isaiah 23:18 NASB*

## **BUT**

*...."you shall remember the LORD your God, for it is He who is giving you power to make wealth, that He may confirm His covenant which He swore to your fathers, as it is this day".... Deuteronomy 8:18 NASB*

[2695] One's words align themselves with the "image" that is predominant in their heart *[spirit, inner man]* - and, thus, it is of the utmost importance for them to diligently guard their inner man from "allowing" any negative *[unrighteous]* words *[or images]* to penetrate their inner being through a continual "affixation" to them.

For, as they do *[continually guard their heart with ALL diligence]*, it is certain that their spirit shall grow stronger and "expand" every day and the predominant image will be one of perfect conformity with the Lord Jesus Christ - a "predominant image" and perfect conformity *[a revelation of their true Identity, in Christ]* that will SURELY "displace" EVERY "wrong image" - and, ultimately, EVERY last trace of the Enemy's lying schemes against them.

*...."Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB*

*...."if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is,*

seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind *[thoughts, intellect]* on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God"....  
Colossians 3:1-3 NASB

...."Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror *[through the continual exercising of a steadfast faith, love and obedience]* the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit".... 2 Corinthians 3:17-18 NASB

.... put on the new man *[give the recreated spirit a place of prominence]*, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him".... Colossians 3:10 NASB

...."We are destroying speculations *[reasonings]* and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God *[and who we ALREADY are, in Christ]*, and we are taking EVERY thought captive *[through proclamation]* to the obedience of Christ *[a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]*".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

...."I shall run the way of Your commandments, for You will enlarge my heart *[spirit, inner man]*".... Psalm 119:32 NASB

[2696] Enduring wealth and enduring health are the spontaneous fruit of a "sustained" obedience.

**"enduring"** - lasting; permanent;

**"sustain"** - endure without giving way or yielding *[in this case, to disobedience]*;

**"perfect obedience"** - receiving a revelation of the Father's Will, and then carrying out that Will in the timing *[unction]* and power of the Holy Spirit - alone *[through the continual exercising of an absolute faith working through a perfect love]*;

...."those who diligently seek me will find me *[Wisdom]*. Riches and honor are with me, enduring wealth and righteousness".... Proverbs 8:17b-18 NASB

[2697] It NEVER matters *[is not of great importance]* when one "accuses" *[condemns]* you of something - for ALL accusation is from the Enemy and NEVER from the Father. Therefore, position yourselves to be partakers of the secret place of God's Presence *[the 'inner chamber']* on an ongoing basis, throughout the day.

For in that place there is a certain confidence and assurance continually arising that all that you do and say is right*[eous]* in the Father's Sight and, should there be any variation on your part from the Love-walk it is certain that "He", personally, will correct your course in the aforementioned time of daily fellowship with Him.

It is certain that the one living and speaking out of their "spirit" *[inner man]* shall be

accused of many things deemed not to be of God BUT, in essence, those used as vessels of accusation are simply expressing the state of their "own" heart.

....*"Therefore you have no excuse, everyone of you who passes judgment, for in that which you judge another, you condemn yourself; for you who judge practice the same things. And we know that the judgment of God rightly falls upon those who practice such things".... Romans 2:1-2 NASB*

....*"Who are you to judge the servant of another? To his own master he stands or falls; and he will stand, for the Lord is able to make him stand".... Romans 14:4 NASB*

....*"a natural [sense-ruled] man does not accept the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him; and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually appraised. But he who is spiritual appraises all things, yet he himself is appraised by no one".... 1 Corinthians 2:14-15 NASB*

....*"[There is] therefore now NO condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh [sense-knowledge and perception], but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death".... Romans 8:1-2 KJV*

[2698] How does one walk in the ways of Righteousness? They walk from an "abiding position" in *[a revelation of]* their "true Identity" in Christ.

....*"by His [the Father's] doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us [past tense] wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB*

....*"[The Father] has delivered [past tense] and drawn us to Himself out of the control and the dominion of darkness and has transferred us [past tense] into the kingdom of the Son of His love".... Colossians 1:13 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has crowned us [past tense] with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly realms in Christ".... Ephesians 1:3 Weymouth Translation*

....*"Light [revelation] is sown for the [uncompromisingly] righteous and strewn along their pathway, and joy for the upright in heart [the irrepressible joy which comes from consciousness of His favor and protection]".... Psalm 97:11 The Amplified Translation*

....*"In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is NO death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear,*

*sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}}".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

[2699] There is an "event" that is about to happen in the lives of those who are found faithful to God, that will "catapult" them *[both individually and corporately]* into the fullness of all that the Father has spoken to *them [over their life]*.

The Father will confirm this to each one's heart with great clarity as things unfold - and it will thrill your heart through and through. Indeed, there shall be a "series of events" *[having a "domino effect"]* that will begin to overtake God's faithful ones in this hour - ALL leading to the fullness of Kingdom-position and destiny *[and the fullness of the {Father's} Blessing]* in your life and ministry.

**"event"** - an important happening or incident; something that takes place; an actual set of circumstances;

**"the "Blessing"** - is the empowerment *[of the Word and the Holy Spirit]* to prosper, to succeed, to increase, to multiply, to excel, to rise above everything that attempts to hold one back or keep them down as they walk out the course that the Father prepared for them from before the foundations of the earth.

*...."The blessing of the Lord--it makes [truly] rich".... Proverbs 10:22 The Amplified Translation*

[2700] It is written, Righteousness exalts a nation" - and, therefore, as the Holy Spirit is poured forth *[out]* across this "dominion" *[nation]*, through a Glorious Church - from "sea to sea", so shall the "fortunes" *[providence]* of the people turn completely around and the roots *[legacy]* of the forefathers shall come to full fruition in this final hour bringing great "healing to the nations".

And the Father shall raise up righteous leaders in every sphere of government - ones whose hearts are towards Him and towards My highest purposes *[the prosperity and the well-being of the people]* so shall this dominion fulfil the mandate that He has given her as one who brings "healing to the nations".

**"fortunes"** - position in life as determined by wealth:

**"providence"** - a manifestation of divine care or direction;

*Latin: "providentia"* - foresight, forethought *[in this case, the prophetic destiny of a nation, country or dominion];*

**"legacy"** - anything handed down from the past, as from an ancestor or predecessor *[in this case, the prophetic words spoken over - and God-given mandate given to Canada {healing to the nations - and much more}]*: a gift of property, especially personal property, as money, by will; a bequest;

....*"Righteousness exalts a nation".... Proverbs 14:34a NASB*

....*"He [Jesus] shall have dominion also from sea to sea".... Psalm 72:8 NASB*

....*"Then he showed me a river of the water of life, clear as crystal, coming from the throne of God and of the Lamb, in the middle of its street. On either side of the river was the tree of life, bearing twelve kinds of fruit, yielding its fruit every month; and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. There will no longer be any curse; and the throne of God and of the Lamb will be in it, and His bond-servants will serve Him; they will see His face, and His name will be on their foreheads".... Revelation 22:1-4 NASB*

[2702] When held to, a mistrust of the Father in ANY of its forms [*fear, doubt, pride, unbelief etc.*] becomes a "roadblock" in one's life to their accessing His Grace. It must be clearly understood that the accessing of God's Grace will bring His people through ANYTHING they are confronted with in this hour - for accessing that Grace [*divine Ability*], by faith, in any given moment, is the key to overcoming in ALL things.

When one is faithful to access God's Grace [*again, through the exercising of faith*], it immediately empowers them to "rise above" any inclination to lean upon their "own" understanding and strength and allows the Holy Spirit to do whatever is necessary on their behalf to bring them into a place of victory [*overcoming*].

....*this is the victory that has overcome the world - our faith".... 1 John 5:4 NASB*

....*"Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding [sense-knowledge]. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Let us draw near with confidence to the throne of Grace, so that we may receive mercy and find [access, appropriate] Grace to help in time of need".... Hebrews 4:16 NASB*

[2703] There will be a CERTAIN end to all wickedness.

....*"A senseless man has no knowledge, nor does a stupid man understand this: That when the wicked sprouted up like grass and all who did iniquity flourished, It was only that they might be destroyed forevermore".... Psalm 92:6-7 NASB*

[2704] Seeking the counsel of man [*the wisdom of the world*] before the Word of God and the Holy Spirit is on "open door" to darkness.

Seeking godly counsel and Wisdom from those who are anointed to minister the absolute truth of God's Word is an "open door" to His Grace, Wisdom and revelation [*divine enlightenment*].

....*"The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness".... Luke 11:34-35 KJV*

....*How blessed is the man who does not walk in the counsel of the wicked, nor stand in the path of sinners, nor sit in the seat of scoffers! But his delight is in the law [Word] of the LORD, and in His law [Word] he meditates day and night. He will be like a tree firmly planted by streams of water, which yields its fruit in its season and its leaf does not wither; And in whatever he does, he prospers. The wicked are not so, but they are like chaff which the wind drives away. Therefore the wicked will not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the assembly of the righteous. For the LORD knows the way of the righteous, but the way of the wicked will perish".... Psalms 1:1-6 NASB*

[2705] The "eyes of faith" *[the spirit]* and the eyes of fear *[the soul]* see through two different sets of "eyes". The former sees *[through revelation - in union with My Spirit]* the Reality of My Word while the latter sees *[discerns]* through "sense-knowledge and perception" and is continually drawn to *[and focused upon]* the "temporal" realm *[outward circumstances]* and the "lies" of the Enemy.

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

....*"The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart {spirit}] give light [revelation]; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation*

....*"we walk by faith [in the reality of who Love {the Word of God} says we are, in Christ], not by sight [feelings, "sense knowledge" - that which is "perceived" through the five physical senses {soul and body - as opposed to one's spirit}]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

....*"But I say, walk by the spirit [from the position of the spirit being in a position of predominance {ascendancy} over the soul and body - thus, influenced directly by the Holy Spirit], and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh [senses]. For the flesh [sense knowledge and perception] sets its desire against the spirit [inner man], and the spirit [inner man] against the flesh [senses]; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please".... Galatians 5:16-17 NASB*

[2706] The Enemy is "untrustworthiness" personified - and is incapable of trusting or being trusted - for he is a Liar and there is NO Truth in him.

The Father is Trustworthiness *[Faithfulness]*, personified, and is the origin of all true trust - a trust that is discerned through the Light of the Holy Spirit abiding in the heart who, first

and foremost, trusts Him *[My Word]*.

.... "You are of your father the devil, and you want to do the desires of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth because there is no truth in him. Whenever he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own nature, for he is a liar and the father of lies".... John 8:44 NASB

.... "A trustworthy witness will not lie, but a false witness utters *[breathes out]* lies *[with every breath]*".... Proverbs 14:5-6 NASB

.... "Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding *[sense-knowledge]*. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him *[through the continual accessing of His Grace]*, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation

.... "Incline your ear and hear the words of the wise, and apply your mind to my knowledge; For it will be pleasant if you keep them within you, that they may be ready on your lips. SO THAT your trust may be in the LORD".... Proverbs 22:17-19 NASB

[2707] There are those who "close" the eyes of their spirit *[inner man]* through a continual desire to be "right" in their "own" understanding - and, thus, they incline their heart to that which aligns itself with that which "they" believe in their unbelief and mistrust. Thus, they block the flow of revelation knowledge into that area of their heart *[spirit]* until they repent of their pride and *[by faith]* begin to seek the Father *[and His Word]* - with ALL of their heart.

.... "For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light".... Matthew 6:21-22 KJV

.... "You will seek Me and find Me when you search for Me with all your heart".... Jeremiah 29:11-13 NASB

.... "The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness".... Luke 11:34-35 KJV

.... "Watch over your heart *[spirit]* with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life *[the forces of the Kingdom {Grace, Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom}]*".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB

**"diligence"** - constant and earnest effort to accomplish what is undertaken;

.... "Trust in the LORD with all your heart and do not lean on your own understanding. In all your ways acknowledge Him, and He will make your paths straight. Do NOT be wise in your

own eyes; Fear [reverence] the LORD and turn away from evil".... Proverbs 3:5-7 NASB

.... "Blessed are the pure in heart [those undefiled in spirit]: for they shall see [both know and understand] God".... Matthew 5:8 NASB

[2708] Lies, when "believed", have the power to blind [deceive on an ongoing basis].

Absolute Truth, when adhered to [appropriated], has the ongoing Power to both enlighten and expand the vision [revelation] in one's heart [spirit] to an ever increasing degree.

.... "The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart {spirit}] give light [revelation]; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation

[2709] It takes a lot of "thoughts" NOT brought captive to a revelation of God's Word ["wrong thinking" over time] for one to allow a "spirit of deep fear" [torment, panic, terror etc.] to take hold [remain] in their "mind".

As one is found faithful to bring EVERY thought captive to a revelation of God's Word [absolute Truth] on a continual basis THEN it is certain that the entire hierarchy of evil spirits that had controlled their "thought-life" [thought-patterns] will be expelled [driven out] NEVER to gain entrance again - as they continue to give the Word of God preeminence, day in and day out.

**"torment"** - to afflict with great bodily or mental suffering and pain; to worry or annoy excessively; to afflict or harass - as by incessant repetition of vexations or annoyance;

**"panic"** - a sudden overwhelming fear, with or without cause, that produces hysterical or irrational behavior;

**"terror"** - great fear or dread;

**"established"** - to make secure, stable or permanent; to initiate and cause to last; to clear from doubt;

.... "God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation

.... "In righteousness you will be established; You will be far from oppression, for you will not fear; And from terror, for it will not come near you".... Isaiah 54:14-17 NASB

.... "There is no fear in love [dread does not exist], but full-grown (complete, perfect) [revelation of] love turns fear out of doors and EXPELS every trace of terror!".... 1 John 4:18 The Amplified Translation



...."Peace I leave with you; My peace I give to you; not as the world gives do I give to you. Do not let [allow] your heart be troubled, nor let it be fearful".... John 14:27 NASB

...."Do not fret or have any anxiety about anything, but in every circumstance and in everything, by prayer and petition (definite requests), with thanksgiving, continue to make your wants known to God. And God's peace [shall be yours, that tranquil state of a soul assured of its salvation through Christ, and so fearing nothing from God and being content with its earthly lot of whatever sort that is, that peace] which transcends all understanding shall garrison and mount guard over your hearts and minds in Christ Jesus"....Philippians 4:6-7 The Amplified Translation

...."We are destroying speculations [reasonings] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

[2710] Always remember: One's mind is renewed and transformed from the inside out. In other words, it is the power of the Holy Spirit enlightening the "spirit man" that allows revelation knowledge to "flood" the soul [mind, will emotions] - ultimately leading to one entering into the place of abiding in the Mind of Christ.

...."And do not follow the customs of the present age, but be transformed by the entire renewal of your minds, so that you may learn by experience what God's will is--that will which is good and beautiful and perfect".... Romans 12:2 The Weymouth Translation

...."The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart {spirit}] give light [revelation]; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation

...."we have the mind of Christ [the Messiah] and do hold the thoughts [feelings and purposes] of His heart".... 1 Corinthians 2:16b The Amplified Translation

...."You will also decree [proclaim] a thing, and it will be established for you; And light [the divine Light that enters into one's spirit {inner man}] through the continual declaration of words that are aligned with the Word of God] will shine on your ways".... Job 22:28 NASB

...."We are destroying speculations [reasonings] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

[2711] Taking NO "preconceived notions" allows [opens up] one's "inner man" [spirit] to receive the necessary revelation that will, first of all, empower it to remain in ascendancy [dominion] over the soul [mind, will, emotions] and body and, secondly, it will remain cleansed

from all defilement, far above *[spiritually speaking]* the "deceptive practices" of the Enemy to lure them off of the narrow path *[the High Way of holiness]*.

This is precisely why it is of the utmost importance for every child of God to diligently practice bringing EVERY thought captive through "proclamation". For as they proclaim words that are perfectly aligned with a revelation of God's Word *[Will]* THEN the "summation" *[total aggregate]* of those words spoken will manifest in a superabundance of revelation in their spirit *[heart]* - an ongoing superabundance out of which their mouth will speak *[proclaim]* and, at the same time, establishing *[directing]* their actions with pin-point accuracy, according to the Father's highest Will and purpose.

**"superabundant"** - exceedingly abundant; present in great quantity;

...."out of the fullness *[the overflow, the superabundance]* of the heart the mouth speaks".... Matthew 12:34 *The Amplified Translation*

...."Death and life are in the power of *[released through]* the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it *[for death or life]* *[Matt. 12:37]*".... Proverbs 18:21 *The Amplified Translation*

...."The entrance and unfolding of Your words *[into one's heart {spirit}]* give light *[revelation]*; their unfolding gives understanding *[discernment and comprehension]*".... Psalms 119:130 *The Amplified Translation*

...."You will also decree *[proclaim]* a thing, and it will be established for you; And light *[the divine Light that enters into one's spirit {inner man}]* through the continual declaration of words that are aligned with the Word of God] will shine on your ways".... Job 22:28 *NASB*

...."We are destroying speculations *[reasonings]* and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God *[and who we ALREADY are, in Christ]*, and we are taking EVERY thought captive *[through proclamation]* to the obedience of Christ *[a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]*".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 *NASB*

...."But I say, walk by the spirit *[from the position of the spirit being in a position of predominance {ascendancy}]* over the soul and body - thus, influenced directly by the Holy Spirit], and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh *[senses]*. For the flesh *[sense knowledge and perception]* sets its desire against the spirit *[inner man]*, and the spirit *[inner man]* against the flesh *[senses]*; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please".... Galatians 5:16-17 *NASB*

...."Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, *[by]* perfecting holiness in the fear *[reverence]* of God *[thus allowing Him to to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]*".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 *NASB*

[2712] One cannot walk in the supernatural and "sense knowledge" and perception at the same time. For the walk in the "supernatural" is predicated upon a revelation of God's Word [*Will*] abiding [*actively dwelling*] in one's heart [*spirit, inner man*].

While those who "practice" a "reliance" upon "sense knowledge and perception" are bound [*restricted by their own choice*] to the lower [*temporal*] realm and, thus, are limited by "time and space" - bound to the "fact" that their "reality" is based on that which they can "see", "hear" [*with their natural ears*], "feel" or "touch" [*outwardly*].

In this place [*the temporal realm*] they will continue to be "blinded" to God's Glory [*manifested Presence*] and the fruit thereof [*a revelation of His true Nature and Character*].

In this final hour, the "fruit of Glory" shall be poured forth as a "flood" in "torrents" and vast multitudes shall immediately be freed from their captivity. Blessed are those who have positioned themselves to ride the tsunami of Glory that is, even now, beginning to rise!

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived [*and expressed*] through the soul [*mind, will, emotions*] - apart from "revelation" [*the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation*];

**"restricted"** - to confine or keep within limits, as of space, action, choice, intensity, or quantity;

....*"But I say, walk by the spirit [from the position of the spirit being in a position of predominance {ascendancy} over the soul and body - thus, influenced directly by the Holy Spirit], and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh [senses]. For the flesh [sense knowledge and perception] sets its desire against the spirit [inner man], and the spirit [inner man] against the flesh [senses]; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please".... Galatians 5:16-17 NASB*

....*"If you abide in My word [hold fast to My teachings and live in accordance with them], you are truly My disciples. And you will know [gain a revelation of] the Truth, and [that revelation of] the Truth [God's true Nature and Character] will set you free".... John 8:31-32 The Amplified Translation*

....*"For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge [awareness, revelation] of the Glory [manifested Presence] of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea".... Habakkuk 2:14 KJV*

....*"Blessed are the pure in heart [those undefiled in spirit]: for they shall see [both know and understand] God".... Matthew 5:8 NASB*

[2713] Any time a "spirit of complication" is allowed to work THEN it opens a number of doors for various "spirits of darkness" to establish mind-sets and patterns that begin to lead one away from the "simplicity" of the absolute Truth of God's Word.

For it is only through "complication" [*wiles, deceptions*] that the Enemy is enabled to release darkness and confusion - a darkness and confusion that will SURELY keep one bound to the "temporal" realm.

This is precisely why the call is for every child to keep their eyes "affixed" steadfastly on the Word of God and "things above" by continually abiding in the secret place of God's Presence throughout the day - a practice that keeps one FAR ABOVE the schemes of the evil forces of darkness, and bathed [*flooded*] in their inner man with the Father's Glorious Light.

**"complication"** - a condition, event, etc, that is complex or confused;

**"simplicity"** - freedom from complexity, intricacy, or division into parts: plainness [*in this case, a life of purity, singleness of purpose and great clarity*]; freedom from deceit or guile;

*...."But I am afraid that, as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, your minds will be led astray from the simplicity and purity of devotion to Christ".... 2 Corinthians 11:3 NASB*

*...."And He [*the Father*] raised us up together with Him and made us sit down together [*giving us joint seating with Him*] in the heavenly sphere [*by virtue of our being*] in Christ Jesus [*the Messiah, the Anointed One*]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation*

*...."Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [*thoughts, intellect*] on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB*

[2713] Just the simple entrance of God's Word into one's spirit [*inner man*] will bring forth the necessary Light [*revelation*] to "dispel" even the most "complicated" mind-sets and thought patterns in one's life.

The Key then is for one to begin to diligently practice bringing EVERY thought captive to the revelation that is already in their heart for it is in this way that one positions themselves to receive the perfect unfolding necessary to "rise above" the aforementioned previous mind-sets and thought patterns that had kept them bound.

**"dispel"** - drive away; scatter; disperse by force;

*...."The entrance and unfolding of Your words [*into one's heart {spirit}*] give light [*revelation*]; their unfolding gives understanding [*discernment and comprehension*]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation*

*...."There is no fear in love [*dread does not exist*], but full-grown (complete, perfect) [*revelation of*] love turns fear out of doors and EXPELS every trace of terror!".... 1 John 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

....*"We are destroying speculations [reasonings] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2714] If one has truly set their heart on walking the faith-walk THEN the call to exercise "patience" will NEVER be a problem for them. For they will have come to the deep realization in their "inner man" that the continual exercising of faith and patience ALWAYS accomplishes the Father's highest and perfect purpose - in ANY given situation.

....*"And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence so as to realize the full assurance of hope until the end, so that you will not be sluggish, but imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises".... Hebrews 6:11-12 NASB*

....*"Indeed, none of those who wait [stand in faith and patience] for You [Your highest Will and purpose to unfold] will be ashamed".... Psalm 25:3 NASB*

[2715] The absolute Truth of God's Word challenges *[convicts]* the heart *[spirit]* of one at the core because as the "revelation" of absolute Truth is unfolded before them, it shows them *[enlightens them to the spiritual reality]* that there is NO room for ANYTHING but the Father *[and His Word]*, and that which proceeds from Him, in the lives of His precious children - if they truly desire to live the true Christian life.

....*"For the Word that God speaks is alive and full of power [making it active, operative, energizing, and effective]; it is sharper than any two-edged sword, penetrating to the dividing line of the breath of life [soul] and [the immortal] spirit, and of joints and marrow [of the deepest parts of our nature], exposing and sifting and analyzing and judging the very thoughts and purposes of the heart".... Hebrews 4:12 The Amplified Translation*

[2716] **THE VISION OF THE TWO BOOKS**

**VISION:** I saw a person with a magnifying glass and they opened one book and used the magnifying glass to see the "fine print" and then they looked at the other book with the "magnifying glass". One book was the Word of God. The other book contained the lies of the Enemy *[the counterfeit of God's Word]* that he attempts to apply to one's life past, present and future.

If one talks *[speaks]* about their past and their "present circumstances" all of the time THEN they are glorifying *[magnifying]* their past and present - and, thus, creating their future to look like their "now". Each and every one of God's children must choose who they are going to be found "magnifying" *[acknowledging]* in any given moment?

Speaking words that align themselves with a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will *[Word]* is not a matter of "ignoring" the problem *[difficult circumstance]* it is simply a matter of NOT acknowledging it *[the "lower reality" of the temporal realm]* ABOVE the Word of God -

but, rather, acknowledging the Father in ALL of their ways that He might direct their paths, perfectly.

If one continues to acknowledge the problem as more real than the "higher reality" of God's Word THEN the Enemy will SURELY be found "directing" their paths - leading them further and further into darkness *[trouble]*.

**"magnify"** - to cause to seem greater or more important; attribute too much importance to *[in this case, the lies and actions {works} of the Enemy above the absolute supremacy of God's Word]*;

*Latin: "magnificare"* - to praise; glorify; extol; esteem greatly;

*...."What is man that You magnify him, and that You are concerned about him".... Job 7:17 NASB*

*...."O magnify the LORD with me, And let us exalt His name together".... Psalm 34:3 NASB*

*...."And He [the Father] raised us up together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation*

*...."Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [thoughts, intellect] on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB*

[2717] The Father has called His people to "fight the good fight of faith" which means that their battle is in continually resisting that which they have been redeemed from - through the continual exercising of an absolute faith and trust in the Word of God *[a revelation of their Covenant]* and NOT "hand to hand", "face to face" combat with the Evil One and his "lies".

Many children of God still attempt to "psycho-analyze" their problems but it is certain that it is ONLY the spiritual understanding that one gains through the Father's divine Light flooding their heart *[spirit, inner man]* that will "eradicate" the work of the Enemy and bring them into the perfect liberty that is ALREADY theirs, in Christ.

Therefore, let each and every one of God's children be found pursuing a perfect focus in this hour at all cost to themselves for it is in this "perfect focus" *[and the spiritual understanding that comes with it]* that one will both enter into and fulfil their precious Kingdom-position and destiny, in Christ.

*...."The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart {spirit}] give light [revelation]; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]".... Psalms*

119:130 The Amplified Translation

...."Fight the good fight of the faith [Love]; lay hold of the eternal life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path] to which you were summoned".... 1 Timothy 6:9-12 The Amplified Translation

...."For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light".... Matthew 6:21-22 KJV

...."let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [Who is seated at the right Hand of the Father], the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB

[2718] Those who choose to walk in a "spirit of self-righteousness" are blinded and have NO idea [although they should have] what they are, in reality, doing or saying [what "spirit" they are of]. They speak and act out of "sense knowledge" and perception from a realm [sphere] that is FAR BELOW the true spiritual positioning in Christ that they are called to.

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived [and expressed] through the soul [mind, will, emotions] - apart from "revelation" [the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation];

...."When the days were approaching for His ascension, He was determined to go to Jerusalem; and He sent messengers on ahead of Him, and they went and entered a village of the Samaritans to make arrangements for Him. But they did not receive Him, because He was traveling toward Jerusalem. When His disciples James and John saw this, they said, "Lord, do You want us to command fire to come down from heaven and consume them?" But He turned and rebuked them; and said, "You do not know what kind of spirit you are of; for the Son of Man did not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them" .... Luke 9:51-56 NASB

...."My son, give attention to my words; Incline your ear to my sayings. Do not let them depart from your sight; Keep them in the midst of your heart [spirit, inner man]. For they are life to those who find them and health to all their body. Watch over your heart [spirit, inner man] with all diligence, for from it [flow] the springs [forces] of life [Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom]".... Proverbs 4:20-23 NASB

...."And He [the Father] raised us up together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation

...."Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [thoughts, intellect] on the

*things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB*

[2719] Those bound by a "spirit of fear" are always seeking to "draw" people down to the level that they themselves are positioned in. On the one hand, to gain, in their "own" thinking, a sense of "security" *[through sympathetic agreement from another]* which, in reality produces only a false security - which is a counterfeit of the true security and refuge found in Christ *[the Word of God]*.

The Enemy's chief goal in this is to keep the children of God in a position "far below" their true spiritual positioning in Christ - and in agreement with his "lies" to some degree. This, in turn, blinds those who "allow" themselves to remain in this bondage to the "lower life" *[soulish life]* - and, thus, their spiritual growth "seems" paralyzed at every turn.

Regardless of what the Enemy is attempting in his war against one's "recreated spirit" the Father, in His Faithfulness, is continually working in each one - preparing them, perfectly, for the day when they "choose" with ALL of their heart to step out of the aforementioned darkness and deception that the Enemy has sought to keep them bound with - to enter into the fullness of their true Kingdom-position and destiny in Christ.

*...."Now may the God of peace Himself sanctify you entirely; and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved complete, without blame at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. FAITHFUL is He who calls you, and He also will bring it to pass".... 1 Thessalonians 5:23-24 NASB*

*...."Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB*

*...."And He [the Father] raised us up together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation*

*...."Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [thoughts, intellect] on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB*

[2720] Another aspect of the "divine clarity" that will rest heavily upon and work mightily within My Glorious Church is that they will be empowered to see with the "eyes" of their spirit *[inner man]* with extreme clarity and pin-point accuracy. And, as they speak and act in accordance with the vision *[revelation]* I have placed in their spirit, they shall go forth to do mighty exploits in My Name.



...."as he [a man/woman] thinketh [imagines] in his/her heart [spirit], so is he/she"....  
Proverbs 23:7 NASB

...."Blessed are the pure in heart [those undefiled in spirit]: for they shall see [both know and understand] God".... Matthew 5:8 NASB

...."the people that know their God shall be strong, and do exploits".... Daniel 11:32 ASV

[2721] Trust is Love - and Love is trust.

...."He who believes in Me [who cleaves to and trusts in and relies on Me] as the Scripture has said, From his innermost being shall flow [continuously] springs and rivers of living water".... John 7:38 The Amplified Translation

...."Trust in the LORD and do good; Dwell in the land and cultivate faithfulness. Delight yourself in the LORD; And He will give you the desires of your heart. Commit your way to the LORD, trust also in Him, and He will do it".... Psalm 37:3-5 NASB

...."O Lord of hosts, how blessed [divinely empowered and prospered] is the man/woman who trusts in You!".... Psalms 84:10-12 NASB

...."You will guard him and keep him in perfect and constant peace whose mind [both its inclination and its character] is stayed on You, because he commits himself to You, leans on You, and hopes confidently in You. So trust in the Lord (commit yourself to Him, lean on Him, hope confidently in Him) forever; for the Lord God is an everlasting Rock [the Rock of Ages]".... Isaiah 26:3-4 The Amplified Translation

[2722] When one's soul and spirit are not "divided" through the ongoing working of the absolute truth of God's Word [and a revelation thereof] THEN the spirit [inner man] remains "defiled" [corrupted, tinged, wrongly influenced] to a certain degree - and, thus, that one will manifest a "wrong spirit" at times, a wrong spirit that is the spontaneous byproduct of the soul-life taking a dominant place over the inner man.

It must be clearly understood that one's spirit [inner man, heart] is "neutral" in essence and, thus, it will "function" through the words that one "speaks" in abundance [out of the abundance found in their inner man] on an ongoing basis - either words that are in alignment with the Word/Will of God resulting in a life [the true Christian life] that lives "out of their spirit" [inner man, alone] or a life that is continually "tinged" [tainted] through the effect of words spoken that are in alignment [agreement] with the lies of the Enemy - thus causing it [the spirit man] to malfunction and mislead [through self-deception] because the soul-life" [psuche, sense-knowledge and perception] remain in dominance over one's spirit man.

This is precisely why one must give the Word of God preeminence continually, For this will "allow" both the Word and the Holy Spirit to empower a perfect division that both positions and keeps the spirit man in a place of dominance [ascendency] over the soul [mind, will,

*emotions]* and body.

...."For the Word that God speaks is alive and full of power [making it active, operative, energizing, and effective]; it is sharper than any two-edged sword, **penetrating to the dividing line** of the breath of life [soul] and [the immortal] spirit, and of joints and marrow [of the deepest parts of our nature], **exposing and sifting and analyzing and judging the very thoughts and purposes of the heart**".... Hebrews 4:12 The Amplified Translation

...."Watch over your heart [*inner man, spirit*] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs [*forces*] of life

## **THEREFORE**

...."Put away from you a deceitful mouth and put devious speech far from you".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB

## **AND**

...."lie not against the truth".... James 3:14b KJV

**"lie"** - the uttering of an untruth

**"untruth"** - the state or character of being untrue. want of veracity; divergence from truth; .a statement, fact, etc, that is not true [*in this case, any word or action that aligns itself with the lower reality of sense-knowledge and perception - and, thus, denies the higher Reality of God's Word*];

...."How blessed is the man/woman to whom the LORD does not impute iniquity [*unrighteousness*], and in whose spirit there is no deceit [*guile, darkness*]! Psalm 32:2 NASB

...."out of the fullness [*the overflow, the superabundance*] of [*that which has been established*] in the heart [*spirit*] the mouth speaks".... Matthew 12:34 The Amplified Translation

...."A man's belly [*spirit, inner man*] shall be satisfied with [*be full of*] the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase [*revenue*] of his lips shall he be filled [*to overflowing*] ".... Proverbs 18:20 NASB

**"revenue"** - something that yields a regular [*consistent*] return [*in this case, the fruit of what is in "superabundance" {light - darkness, faith - fear etc.} in one's spirit*]

## **FOR**

...."Death and life are in the power of [*released through*] the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [*for death or life*][Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 The

*Amplified Translation*

[2723] Words spoken in a spirit of "self-righteousness" are ALWAYS "self-serving".

....*"He [Jesus] began saying to His disciples first of all, 'Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. But there is nothing covered up that will not be revealed, and hidden that will not be known'.... Luke 12:1a-2 NASB*

....*"But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, pretenders [hypocrites]! For you shut the kingdom of heaven in men's faces; for you neither enter yourselves, nor do you allow those who are about to go in to do so".... Matthew 23:13 The Amplified Translation*

....*"But seek first His kingdom and His righteousness [the way of righteousness]".... Matthew 6:33 NASB*

[2724] "Sense activity" - any word spoken or action taken based on the perceptions of the five physical senses [*sense knowledge*].

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived [*and expressed*] through the soul [*mind, will, emotions*] - apart from "revelation" [*the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation*];

....*"But I say, walk by the spirit [from the position of the spirit being in a position of predominance {ascendancy} over the soul and body - thus, influenced directly by the Holy Spirit], and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh [senses]. For the flesh [sense knowledge and perception] sets its desire against the spirit [inner man], and the spirit [inner man] against the flesh [senses]; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please".... Galatians 5:16-17 NASB*

[2725] If one refuses to set themselves to trust the Father then they will not trust those that He has sent to them with a revelation of His Covenant, Thus, they are "limited" by their "own" choosing to formulating a "false security" - a false security that is established in fear and the believing of the Enemy's lies, which, ultimately, lead to open attack on the one forging their own security.

....*"Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

....*"He who gives attention to the word will find good, and blessed is he who trusts in the LORD".... Proverbs 16:20 NASB*

....*"Incline your ear and hear the words of the wise, and apply your mind to my*

knowledge; For it will be pleasant if you keep them within you, that they may be ready on your lips. SO THAT your trust may be in the LORD".... Proverbs 22:17-19 NASB

...."Trust in Him at all times, O people; Pour out your heart before Him; God is a refuge for us. Selah".... Psalm 62:8 NASB

....'The secret [of the sweet, satisfying companionship] of the Lord have they who fear (revere and worship) Him, and He will show them His covenant and reveal to them its [deep, inner] meaning. [John 7:17; 15:15.]".... Psalms 25:14 The Amplified Translation

...."O Lord of hosts, how blessed [divinely empowered and prospered] is the man/woman who trusts in You!".... Psalms 84:10-12 NASB

[2726] The Enemy is ever attempting to block the flow of "b[B]lood" [the Life of God] to the "heart" [spirit, inner man - as well as "body" in the natural] through a "sustained" defilement.

...."Watch over your heart [inner man, spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life. Put away from you a deceitful mouth and put devious speech far from you".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB

...."Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}] ".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB

...."feed me with the food [both spiritual and physical] that is needful for me".... Proverbs 30:8b The Amplified Translation

[2727] The "paths of righteousness" become evident through the revelation [God's divine Light] "flowing" into and out of one's spirit [inner man], on an ongoing basis - that is, a heart that is "saturated" with My Word [a revelation of My Will].

On these "paths" there is the continual release of My Life [Zoe: absolute Life, absolute Love, absolute Grace, absolute Light, absolute Truth] - and, thus, NO death in ANY of its forms {darkness, fear, unbelief, pride, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing before them.

...."Light is sown for the [uncompromisingly] righteous and strewn along their pathway, and joy for the upright in heart [the irrepressible joy which comes from consciousness of His favor and protection]".... Psalm 97:11 The Amplified Translation

...."In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is NO death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}] ".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB

...."No man will be able to stand before you all the days of your life. Just as I have been with Moses, I will be with you; I will not fail you or forsake you. Be strong and courageous, for you shall give this people possession of the land which I swore to their fathers to give them. Only be strong and very courageous; take heed [be diligent] to do according to all the law which Moses My servant commanded you; do not turn from it [the Word of God] to the right or to the left, so that you may have success wherever you go. This book of the law [the Word of God] shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may take heed [be diligent] to do according to all that is written in it; for **THEN you will make your way prosperous, and THEN you will have success.** Have I not commanded you? Be strong and courageous! Do not tremble or be dismayed, for the LORD your God is with you wherever you go".... Joshua 1:5-9 NASB

[2728] As one continually seeks [and acts upon] the Father's "divine ordering" in their life, on a daily basis, it is certain that they shall, ultimately, experience My perfect divine order in EVERY aspect of their lives - a "divine order" that will be essential in their carrying out My highest Will and purpose in this final hour.

...."He who is faithful in a very little thing is faithful also in much".... Luke 16:10 NASB

...."They run like mighty men, they climb the wall like soldiers; And they each march in line, nor do they deviate from their paths. They do not crowd each other, they march everyone in his path; [even]when they burst through the defenses, they do not break ranks".... Joel 2:7-8 NASB

...."He who offers a sacrifice of thanksgiving honors Me; And to him who orders his way aright I shall show the salvation of God".... Psalm 50:23 NASB

[2729] When one comes to trust solely in the power [divine ability] of the spirit [recreated human spirit] - which is empowered by the Holy Spirit - THEN they will SURELY, through a deep and ongoing spiritual perception [revelation], discover fully the true dynamic [essence, power] of their spiritual life, in Christ

...."You cause my lamp [spirit, inner man] to be lighted and to shine; the Lord my God illumines my darkness".... Psalms 18:28 The Amplified Translation

...."Let your heart [spirit, inner man] hold fast my words".... Proverbs 4:4 NASB

...."But I say, walk by the spirit [from the position of the spirit being in a position of predominance {ascendency} over the soul and body - thus, influenced directly by the Holy Spirit], and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh [senses]. For the flesh [sense knowledge and perception] sets its desire against the spirit [inner man], and the spirit [inner man] against the flesh [senses]; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please".... Galatians 5:16-17 NASB

**THEREFORE**

....*"Watch over your heart [inner man, spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life. Put away from you a deceitful mouth and put devious speech far from you".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB*

[2730] If one does not have a burning *[active]* revelation of their need to be found "abiding" *[dwelling]* in "the place called Done" then it is certain that they will be found waiting in vain *[futility]* from their current position in the natural.

For it is ONLY as one seeks, daily, to both enter into and maintain their true spiritual positioning in Christ that they will come to a deep knowledge of the Spiritual Reality of the "finished work" of My Dear Son.

**"the place called Done"** - is the place wherein one rests in the "finished" work of the Lord Jesus Christ *[and the entire scope of the Father's Will - past, present and future]* through the continual exercising of an absolute faith love, and obedience. It is the place wherein the Grace of God abounds towards one - empowering them perfectly in ALL things.

....*"I sought the LORD, and He answered me, and delivered me [past tense] from all my fears. They looked to Him and were radiant, and their faces will never be ashamed".... Psalms 34:4-5 NASB*

....*"by His [the Father's] doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us [past tense] wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB*

....*"And He [the Father] raised us up [past tense] together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation*

....*"[The Father] has delivered [past tense] and drawn us to Himself out of the control and the dominion of darkness and has transferred us [past tense] into the kingdom of the Son of His love".... Colossians 1:13 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has crowned us [past tense] with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly realms in Christ".... Ephesians 1:3 Weymouth Translation*

....*"Surely he [Jesus] hath borne our griefs [past tense], and carried our sorrows [past tense]: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he [was] wounded [past tense] for our transgressions, [he was] bruised [past tense] for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace [was] upon him [past tense]; and with his stripes we are healed [present tense]".... Isaiah 53:4-5 KJV*

[2731] A continual abiding in *[adherence to]* the schemes of a "spirit of deep fear" working in one's life leads directly to a "highly developed" fear and mistrust of the Father *[and His Word]*.

...."God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation

...."Watch over your heart [inner man, spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs [forces] of life

## **THEREFORE**

...."Put away from you a deceitful mouth and put devious speech far from you"....  
Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB

## **AND**

...."lie not against the truth".... James 3:14b KJV

**"lie"** - the uttering of an untruth

**"untruth"** - the state or character of being untrue. want of veracity; divergence from truth; .a statement, fact, etc, that is not true *[in this case, any word or action that aligns itself with the lower reality of sense-knowledge and perception - and, thus, denies the higher Reality of God's Word]*;

...."We are destroying speculations [reasonings] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

[2732] There are many who have not yet given the Word of God preeminence in their lives and this has led to all manner of foolishness on their part. The Word of God is not to be debated *[discussed]* or bandied about as some sort of "psycho-analytical" tool. The Word of the Father is absolute Truth and it represents EVERYTHING that He is - past, present and future *[Eternally]*.

**"specious"** - apparently good or right, but actually not so; pleasing or attractive in appearance, but deceptive;

...."Beware of anyone getting hold of you by means of a theosophy which is "specious" [make ] on the lines of human tradition, corresponding to the elemental spirits of the world and not to Christ".... Colossians 2:8 The Moffat Translation

...."Jesus Christ [the Word of God] the same yesterday and today and forever"....  
Hebrews 13:8 NASB

...."For the word of God is living and active and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing as far as the division of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and able to judge the thoughts and intentions of the heart. And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all

*things are open and laid bare to the eyes of Him with whom we have to do. Therefore, since we have a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession".... Hebrews 4:12-14 NASB*

*...."For, "All flesh is like grass, and all its glory like the flower of grass. The grass withers, and the flower falls off, but the Word [Will] of the Lord endures forever".... 1 Peter 1:24-25 NASB*

*...."In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things came into being through Him, and apart from Him nothing came into being that has come into being. In Him was life, and the life was the Light of men. The Light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it. There came a man sent from God, whose name was John. He came as a witness, to testify about the Light, so that all might believe through him. He was not the Light, but he came to testify about the Light. There was the true Light which, coming into the world, enlightens every man".... John 1:1-9 NASB*

[2733] Those who continue to adhere to "sense knowledge and perception" will always content themselves with what their eyes behold but the one who lives out of their "spirit" *[inner man]* - an inner man that is fused together as one with the Holy Spirit - abides in the Wisdom of God and will gladly lay aside ALL "temporal blessings" to lay hold on Eternal Life *[Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power]*.

The "spirit" that remains in dominion *[ascendancy]* over the soul and body is NEVER enticed by the "glitter of gold" nor tempted to desert "Heavenly vision" *[revelation knowledge]* in favor of temporal *[temporary]* blessings.

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

*...."we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

*...."The law [Word] of Your mouth is better to me than thousands of gold and silver pieces".... Psalm 119:72 NASB*

*...."I [Wisdom] love those who love me; And those who diligently seek me will find me. Riches and honor are with me, enduring wealth and righteousness. My fruit is better than gold, even pure gold, And my yield [better] than choicest silver. I walk in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of justice, to endow those who love me with wealth, that I may fill their*



treasuries".... Proverbs 8:17-21 NASB

[2734] The first and foremost way for one to remove and/or prevent "any" form of defilement from touching their spirit [*inner man*] is for them to continually conform to the command to bring EVERY thought captive [*through speaking, proclamation*] to a revelation of God's Word/Will and, thus, be found letting NO unwholesome [*unrighteous*] words proceed from their mouth but ONLY such words that are good for edification according to the need of the moment that it may impart Grace both to themselves - and to all those who cross their path.

For when one "gives voice" [*through their words*] to the "lies" of the Enemy continually THEN darkness is emitted - suppressing one's spirit [*inner man*] and empowering one's soul and body to gain ascendancy. But when one faithfully aligns their words with a revelation of the Father's Will/Heart THEN divine Light will continually flood their spirit [*inner man*] empowering it to take its place of ascendancy [*dominion*] over the soul and the body.

**"emit"** - to send forth or give off [*light, sound etc.*]; discharge; to give expression to; to issue authoritatively as an edict;

.... "Watch over your heart [*spirit*] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life [*the forces of the Kingdom {Grace, Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom}*]".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB

**"diligence"** - constant and earnest effort to accomplish what is undertaken;

.... "Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [*reverence*] of God [thus allowing Him to to expel {*displace*} every last ground of fear {*unrighteousness*}]".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB

.... "We are destroying speculations [*reasonings*] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [*through proclamation*] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

.... "Let NO [*not even one*] unwholesome [*unrighteously motivated, self-seeking*] word proceed from your mouth, but ONLY such [a word] as is good for edification according to the need [*of the moment*] so that it will give [*impart*] Grace [*Life, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Righteousness etc.*] to those who hear [*including oneself*]".... Ephesians 4:29 NASB

.... "The entrance and unfolding of Your words [*into one's heart {spirit}*] give light [*revelation*]; their unfolding gives understanding [*discernment and comprehension*]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation

.... "Light arises in the darkness for the upright, gracious, compassionate, and just [*who are in right standing with God*]".... Psalms 112:4 The Amplified Translation

[2735] The fruit of a continual thanksgiving from the heart [*spirit*] sets one on the path to the Father's supernatural and divine restoration of ALL that the Enemy has stolen from them throughout their life.

....*"I will give thanks to the LORD with all my heart; I will tell of all Your wonders"....*  
*Psalm 9:1 NASB*

....*"He who offers a sacrifice of thanksgiving honors Me; And to him who orders his way aright I shall show the salvation of God"....* *Psalm 50:23 NASB*

[2736] When the Father restores that which the Enemy has stolen from His children He not only restores them as far as the healing of their heart but He restores them to His "original intent" [*highest Will*] with a view to its Eternal fulfilment.

....*"rejoice, O sons/daughters of Zion, and be glad in the LORD your God; For He has given you the early rain for [your] vindication. And He has poured down for you the rain, The early and latter rain as before. The threshing floors will be full of grain, and the vats will overflow with the new wine and oil. Then I will make up to you for the years that the swarming locust has eaten.... You will have plenty to eat and be satisfied and praise the name of the LORD your God, Who has dealt wondrously with you"....* *Joel 2:23-26 NASB*

[2737] The choice that one makes to lean upon their "own" understanding precludes trust in the Father [*and in His Word*].

Trusting in the Father, through the exercising of faith in His Word, through an act of their will, precludes the leaning upon the darkened understanding and lies of the Evil One.

....*"Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding [sense-knowledge]. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths"....*  
*Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

[2738] The Father is Spirit and, thus, it is the recreated human spirit, alone, that can be a partaker of His divine Nature - and, thus, synchronized with the divine thoughts and intentions of His Heart.

....*"there comes an hour and it is now, when the genuine worshippers shall worship the Father in a spiritual sphere, and in the sphere of truth. For indeed, the Father is seeking such as these who worship Him. God as to His nature is spirit, and for those who are worshipping, it is necessary in the nature of the case to be worshipping in a spiritual sphere, and in the sphere of truth"....* *John 4:23-24 The Wuest Translation*

[2739] The Father's divine rest [and Peace] is the spontaneous and continual fruit in the life of the one who maintains their spirit's [*inner man's*] position of dominion [*ascendency*] over the

soul and body.

....*"If because of the sabbath [rest], you turn your foot from doing your OWN pleasure on My holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy day of the LORD honorable, and honor it, desisting from your OWN ways, from seeking your OWN pleasure and speaking your OWN word, THEN you will take delight in the LORD, and I will make you ride on the heights of the earth [Ephesians 2:6]".... Isaiah 58:13-14a NASB*

....*"Watch over your heart [inner man, spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life. Put away from you a deceitful mouth and put devious speech far from you".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB*

[2740] The inclination of one's soul [*mind, will, emotions*] and body is to respond to the "things that are seen" [*the lower reality of the "sense realm"*] while the spontaneous inclination of the spirit [*inner man*] that is in dominion [*ascendency*] over the soul and body is to affix themselves entirely to [*take as their first priority*] the "things that are NOT seen" [*the higher Reality of God's Word*].

**"respond"** - to reply or answer in words;

....*"we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2741] When the "outward shell" [*hardness of heart*] of the soul-life is "broken" [*through the deeper working of the Word of God and the Holy Spirit*] - thus allowing the "spirit" [*one's inner man*] to remain in a position of ascendancy THEN no matter how many attempts to influence [*move one off course*] they will remain unmoved, their inner peace undisturbed, knowing deep within their heart that regardless of how they may "feel" or do not feel [*through outward pressures and sense-knowledge perceptions*] the Father's Presence is with them - ALWAYS!

....*"Truly, truly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the earth and dies, it remains alone; but if it dies, it bears much fruit. He who loves his [soul - psuche] life loses it, and he who hates his [soul - psuche] life in this world will keep it to life eternal".... John 12:24-25 NASB*

....*"I am with you always [in all your ways], even to the end of the age".... Matthew 28:18-20 NASB*

....*"No man will be able to stand before you all the days of your life. Just as I have been with Moses, I will be with you; I will not fail you or forsake you. Be strong and courageous, for you shall give this people possession of the land which I swore to their fathers to give them. Only be strong and very courageous; take heed [be diligent] to do according to all the law which*

*Moses My servant commanded you; do not turn from it [the Word of God] to the right or to the left, so that you may have success wherever you go. This book of the law [the Word of God] shall not depart from [always be in] your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may take heed [be diligent] to do according to all that is written in it; for **THEN you will make your way prosperous, and THEN you will have success.** Have I not commanded you? Be strong and courageous! Do not tremble or be dismayed, for the LORD your God is with you wherever you go".... Joshua 1:5-9 NASB*

[2742] As one's spirit man is strengthened every day they will come to the place wherein they will no longer "respond" to "outward distractions" *[which are the attempt of the Evil One to affect them negatively in their "thought-life"]* and, thus, through an ever abounding Grace, they are empowered to remain in "communion" with the Father *[and the Holy Spirit]* through EVERYTHING the Enemy attempts against them - as well as putting him to flight on a continual basis.

**"respond"** - to reply or answer in words;

*...."The heart of the righteous ponders how to answer, but the mouth of the wicked pours out evil things".... Proverbs 15:28 NASB*

*...."we walk by faith [revelation], not by sight [sense knowledge, outward circumstances]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

*...."Watch over your heart [inner man, spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life. Put away from you a deceitful mouth and put devious speech far from you".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB*

*...."Submit...to God [in trust and obedience]. Resist the devil [through words spoken from the position of faith in a revelation of the Father's Word/Will] and he will flee from you".... James 4:7 NASB*

*...."God is able to make all Grace abound to you".... 2 Corinthians 9:8 NASB*

[2743] The Father has stated in His Word that as His Word is lifted up to Him in prayer it will not return to Him void. Yet, many continue to pray the "problem" *[obstacle, hindrance]* rather than pray words that are aligned with a revelation of the absolute truth of God's Word. Thus, the "problem" remains more real to them than the Answer - and, in their continual practice of giving voice to the words of the Enemy, fear is continually fueled in that one's spirit *[heart and mind]*,

Whereas, when prayers of faith *[words that are aligned perfectly with God's Word]* are spoken THEN, from that moment forth, the Word of God *[and the Holy Spirit]* is working in them to not only rectify the problem but to replace that *[and any of the former fruit thereof]* with not only the perfect answer *[solution]* but, also, the fullness of the blessing that the Father originally intended for them in that area of their lives. It is certain that, in this final hour, the words one speaks will become PARAMOUNT!

**"paramount"** - superior to all others *[in this case, courses of action]*; chief in importance; having the highest authority or rank;

...."Death and life are in the power of *[released through]* the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it *[for death or life]* *[Matt. 12:37]*".... Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation

## **THEREFORE**

...."Let NO *[not even one]* unwholesome *[unrighteously motivated, self-seeking]* word proceed from your mouth, but ONLY such *[a word]* as is good for edification according to the need *[of the moment]* so that it will give *[impart]* Grace *[Life, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Righteousness etc.]* to those who hear *[including oneself]*".... Ephesians 4:29 NASB

## **FOR**

...."For as the rain and the snow come down from heaven, and do not return there without watering the earth and making it bear and sprout, and furnishing seed to the sower and bread to the eater; **So will My word be** which goes forth from My *[one's]* mouth; It will not return to Me empty, without accomplishing what I desire, and without succeeding in the matter for which I sent it".... Isaiah 55:10-11 NASB

[2744] One of the chief schemes of the Enemy is to "subvert" *[undermine, defile, suppress, {in this case, the flow of the Holy Spirit through one's spirit}]* one's spirit *[inner man]* , and he does this by continually pressuring one to "GIVE VOICE" to his lies.

For if one "continually" speaks words that are NOT in alignment with a revelation of God's Word - and, thus, "continually" speaks words that are in alignment with the lies of the Enemy, THEN their spirit *[inner man]* will be deceived into "forging" a path that is not of the Father.

On the other hand, as one continually lets NO unwholesome *[unrighteous]* word proceed from their mouth but ONLY such a word that is aligned with the deepest thoughts and intentions of My Heart THEN, in their continual acknowledgment of Me, I *[by My Spirit]* shall SURELY direct their paths in the ways of righteousness and their spirit *[inner man]* shall continually be kept cleansed from ALL defilement.

**"subvert"** - to overthrow (something established or existing); to cause the downfall, ruin, or destruction of; to undermine the principles of; corrupt;

**"acknowledge"** - recognize the existence and authority of *[in this case, the true Nature and Character of the Father and His Word]*; to show or express appreciation or gratitude for;

**"defile"** - to make impure; to make foul, dirty, or unclean; pollute; taint *[in this case, the true image of Jesus Christ - and our true identity in Him]*;

...."Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding [sense-knowledge]. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him [through the continual accessing of His Grace], and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation

...."Watch over your heart [spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life [the forces of the Kingdom {Grace, Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom}]".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB

**"diligence"** - constant and earnest effort to accomplish what is undertaken;

...."Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB

...."Let NO [not even one] unwholesome [unrighteously motivated, self-seeking] word proceed from your mouth, but ONLY such [a word] as is good for edification according to the need [of the moment] so that it will give [impart] Grace [Life, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Righteousness etc.] to those who hear [including oneself]".... Ephesians 4:29 NASB

...."The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart {spirit}] give light [revelation]; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation

...."In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is NO death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB

[2745] As the children of God come before Him seeking a revelation of His Will [Word] for any given situation or circumstance they find themselves in and, as they hear clearly the words that the Father speaks to them or are "quickenened" to the portion of My written Word that the Holy Spirit directs them to, THEN it is certain that in "knowing" that they have heard God's Voice they must set themselves in perfect agreement with that which He has spoken to them [again, "knowing" that it is Him] and from that point forth consider [reckon] it DONE.

For as God's children [proclaim] words that align themselves with the deepest thoughts and intentions of His Heart THEN "He" counts it DONE as soon as they have spoken [proclaimed and believed that they have "received"] what they have spoken and/or prayed what they have prayed and so shall it come to pass in EVERY instance. For it is certain that the Father is alert and active and watching over His Word to perform it - PERFECTLY.

**"the place called Done"** - is the place wherein one rests in the "finished" work of the Lord Jesus

Christ *[and the entire scope of the Father's Will - past, present and future]* through the continual exercising of an absolute faith love, and obedience. It is the place wherein the Grace of God abounds towards one - empowering them perfectly in ALL things.

*...."all things for which you pray and ask, believe that you have received them, and they will be granted you".... Mark 11:24 NASB*

[2746] If one allows the Father to strengthen them with His Power *[divine Ability]* in their "inner man" *[spirit]* then it is certain that that divine empowerment will also flow out into their soul *[mind, will, emotions]* and body.

*...."May He [the Father] grant you out of the rich treasury of His glory to be strengthened and reinforced with mighty power in the inner man by the [Holy] Spirit [Himself indwelling your innermost being and personality]. May Christ through your faith [actually] dwell [settle down, abide, make His permanent home] in your hearts! May you be rooted deep in love and founded securely on love, That you may have the power and be strong to apprehend and grasp with all the saints [God's devoted people, the experience of that love] what is the breadth and length and height and depth [of it]; [That you may really come] to know [practically, through experience for yourselves] the love of Christ, which far surpasses mere knowledge [without experience]; that you may be filled [through all your being] unto all the fullness of God [may have the richest measure of the divine Presence, and become a body wholly filled and flooded with God Himself]!".... Ephesians 3:16-19 The Amplified Translation*

*...."But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you".... Romans 8:11 KJV*

[2747] When one is truly set *[made]* free they are free indeed! For when one receives the necessary revelation of God's Word in any given situation that absolute Truth will make them free and keep them free - with an enduring freedom *[perfect liberty]*.

*...."if then the son may make you free, in reality ye shall be free".... John 8:36 Young's Literal Translation*

*...."If you abide in My word [hold fast to My teachings and live in accordance with them], you are truly My disciples. And you will [SURELY] know [gain a revelation of] the {absolute} Truth, and [that revelation of] the {absolute;} Truth [God's true Nature and Character] will set you free".... John 8:31-32 The Amplified Translation*

[2748] Abiding in "the place called Done" leaves NO room for "casual conversation" but, rather, only the speaking of "precise" words - precise words that are perfectly aligned with the absolute Truth of God's Word.

Indeed, abiding in "the place called Done" is the place wherein every blessing and every answer to prayer will, ultimately, be found manifesting in the fullness of the Father's divine Will

and purpose - both individually and corporately..

**"the place called Done"** - is the place wherein one rests in the "finished" work of the Lord Jesus Christ *[and the entire scope of the Father's Will - past, present and future]* through the continual exercising of an absolute faith love, and obedience. It is the place wherein the Grace of God abounds towards one - empowering them perfectly in ALL things.

*"If because of the sabbath [rest], you turn your foot from doing your OWN pleasure on My holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy day of the LORD honorable, and honor it, desisting from your OWN ways, from seeking your OWN pleasure and speaking your OWN word, THEN you will take delight in the LORD, and I will make you ride on the heights of the earth [Ephesians 2:6]".... Isaiah 58:13-14a NASB*

[2749] As the Word of God comes to "abide" *[dwell]* in one's heart, the perfect division between spirit, soul and body is both established and maintained - and, thus, God's Life *[Zoe: absolute Life, absolute Love, absolute Grace, absolute Light, absolute Truth]* is able to "flow freely" *[and with pin-point accuracy]*, imparting Life to one's spirit *[heart]* with a view to meeting their deepest need in any given moment - as well as the deepest needs of those the Father brings across their spiritual and physical path.

*...."Watch over your heart [spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life [the forces of the Kingdom {Grace, Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom}]".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB*

**"diligence"** - constant and earnest effort to accomplish what is undertaken;

*...."You cause my lamp [spirit, inner man] to be lighted and to shine; the Lord my God illumines my darkness".... Psalms 18:28 The Amplified Translation*

*...."For the Word that God speaks is alive and full of power [making it active, operative, energizing, and effective]; it is sharper than any two-edged sword, penetrating to the dividing line of the breath of life [soul] and [the immortal] spirit, and of joints and marrow [of the deepest parts of our nature], exposing and sifting and analyzing and judging the very thoughts and purposes of the heart".... Hebrews 4:12 The Amplified Translation*

[2750] When your patience is "tested" simply exercise patience *[and every other fruit of the spirit for that matter, when necessary]* - appropriating *[continually accessing]* God's Grace, by faith, at every turn.

*...."By your steadfastness and patient endurance you shall win the true life of your souls".... Luke 21:19 The Amplified Translation*

*...."But we do [strongly and earnestly] desire for each of you to show the same diligence and sincerity [all the way through] in realizing and enjoying the full assurance and development of [your] hope until the end, In order that you may not grow disinterested and become*



*[spiritual] sluggards, but imitators, behaving as do those who through faith [by their leaning of the entire personality on God in Christ in absolute trust and confidence in His power, wisdom, and goodness] and by practice of patient endurance and waiting are [now] inheriting the promises".... Hebrews 6:11-12 The Amplified Translation*

*...."the fruit [forces] of the [recreated] spirit are Love: joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control".... Galatians 5:22-23 NASB*

*...."cultivate faithfulness [and, indeed, every other fruit of the spirit]".... Psalm 37:3 NASB*

[2751] True "identity" is NOT established *[gained]* through the approval and acceptance of man but, rather, by a revelation of both the Father's Heart *[true Nature and Character]* and the Spiritual Reality of who one truly is in Christ.

**"identity"** - exact likeness in nature or qualities;

*...."Stay in touch with your personal worth [true identity in Christ]".... Matthew 10:29 Ben Campbell Johnson Paraphrase*

*...."But every person who lives in accordance with his/her [true] identity [in Christ] will find fulfillment, integrity, and the unity of their being".... Romans 2:10 Ben Campbell Johnson Paraphrase*

*...."[The Father] has delivered [past tense] and drawn us to Himself out of the control and the dominion of darkness and has transferred us [past tense] into the kingdom of the Son of His love".... Colossians 1:13 The Amplified Translation*

*...."But by His [the Father's] doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB*

[2752] Do not be moved by what you "see" and "hear" through outward circumstances but, rather, be moved ONLY by the Victory.

*....this is the victory that has overcome the world - our faith".... 1 John 5:4 NASB*

*...."thanks be to God [the Father] Who gives us the victory [making us conquerors] through our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be firm (steadfast), immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord [always being superior, excelling, doing more than enough in the service of the Lord], knowing and being continually aware that your labor in the Lord is not futile [it is never wasted or to no purpose]".... 1 Corinthians 15:57-58 The Amplified Translation*

*...."You are from God, little children, and have overcome them [the spirits of antichrist]; because greater is He [the Love of the Father; Jesus and all that He is - and has DONE {His*

*"finished" work}, the fullness of the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation, the Spirit of Truth etc.] Who is in you than he who is in the world".... 1 John 4:4 NASB*

*...."And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb, and because of the Word of their testimony. And they did not love their soul [themselves] even until death".... Revelation 12:11 The Literal Translation*

[2753] "Torrents" of living water flowing forth through one's inner man [*spirit*] can have the effect of a "raging fire" [*holy Fire*] wherever they set their foot in obedience to the leading of the still, small Voice of the Holy Spirit.

*...."He who believes in Me [who cleaves to and trusts in and relies on Me] as the Scripture has said, From his innermost being [spirit] shall flow [continuously] springs and rivers of living water".... John 7:38 The Amplified Translation*

*...."Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God has shone forth. May our God come and not keep silence; Fire devours before Him, and it is very tempestuous around Him".... Psalm 50:2-3 NASB*

*...."Therefore, since we receive a kingdom which cannot be shaken, let us show gratitude, by which we may offer to God an acceptable service with reverence and awe; for our God is a consuming fire".... Hebrews 12:28-29 NASB*

*...."For behold, the day is coming, burning like a furnace; and all the arrogant and every evildoer will be chaff; and the day that is coming will set them ablaze," says the LORD of hosts, "so that it will leave them neither root nor branch." "But for you who fear My name, the sun of righteousness will rise with healing in its wings; and you will go forth and skip about like calves from the stall. "You will tread down the wicked, for they will be ashes under the soles of your feet on the day which I am preparing," says the LORD of hosts".... Malachi 4:1-3 NASB*

[2754] There is no greater appropriation of Grace than for one to be a continual partaker of the "discipline" [*leading, guidance, instruction*] of the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of Grace.

**"discipline"** - instruction or learning; to train by instruction and exercise; to bring to a state of order and obedience by training;

*...."My Grace [which is summed up in My Word and My Spirit - Who is the Spirit of Grace] is sufficient [all-sufficient] for you".... 2 Corinthians 12:9 NASB*

## **THEREFORE**

*...."Let us draw near with confidence to the throne of Grace, so that we may receive mercy and find [access, appropriate] Grace to help in time of need".... Hebrews 4:16 NASB*

[2755] One of the key fruit of the deeper working of the Cross in one's life - a work that produces

*[empowers]* a continued obedience unto the denial of the soul-life *[sense knowledge and perception]* - is that they will learn to depend upon and trust the Father in all things, and for all things *[through revelation]*.

.... "But I say, walk by the spirit *[from the position of the spirit being in a position of predominance {ascendency} over the soul and body - thus, influenced directly by the Holy Spirit]*, and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh *[senses]*. For the flesh *[sense knowledge and perception]* sets its desire against the spirit *[inner man]*, and the spirit *[inner man]* against the flesh *[senses]*; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please".... Galatians 5:16-17 NASB

.... "Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the Will of My Father who is in heaven *[will enter.]*".... Matthew 7:21 NASB

.... "Then Jesus said to His disciples, 'If anyone wishes to come after Me, he must deny himself, and take up his cross and follow Me. For whoever wishes to save his life will lose it; but whoever loses his life for My sake will find it'..... Matthew 16:24-25 NASB

.... "I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the *[life]* which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself up for me".... Galatians 2:20 NASB

[2756] A "world view" is simply one seeing things through the Enemy's eyes. The Father calls each and every one of His precious children to both gain a revelation of His Kingdom - and their place within it.

For it is only in this way that a "Kingdom-view" - a view that is based upon the deepest thoughts and intentions of the Father's Heart - will "override" every aspect and influence of a "world-view".

.... "Wisdom is in the presence of the one who has understanding, but the eyes of a fool are on the ends of the earth".... Proverbs 17:24 NASB

.... "See to it that no one takes you captive through philosophy and empty deception, according to the tradition of men, according to the elementary principles of the world, rather than according to Christ".... Colossians 2:8 NASB

.... "seek first His kingdom and His righteousness *[the way of righteousness]*".... Matthew 6:33 NASB

.... "Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind *[thoughts, intellect]* on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB

....*"Do not love the world nor the things in the world. If anyone loves [is in "heart-fellowship" with] the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the boastful pride of life, is not from the Father, but is from the world. The world is passing away, and also its lusts; but the one who does the Will of God lives forever".... 1 John 2:15-17 NASB*

[2757] Not only does the Lord Jesus call those who follow after Him to walk as He walked while He was *[physically]* in the earth but, also, to "speak" in the same manner as He spoke,

....*"the one who says he abides in Him [Christ] ought himself to walk in the same manner as He walked".... 1 John 2:6 NASB*

....*"having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak [proclaim]".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB*

....*"Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider Jesus, the Apostle and High Priest of our confession".... Hebrews 3:1 NASB*

[2758] Satan and his forces cannot "control" or "influence" to ANY degree the one who is found "abiding" *[dwelling]* in their true spiritual positioning, in Christ - seated at the Father's right Hand with Him in the heavenly places.

....*"We know [absolutely] that anyone born of God does not [deliberately and knowingly] practice committing sin, but the One Who was begotten of God carefully watches over and protects him [Christ's divine presence within him preserves him against the evil], and the wicked one does not lay hold [get a grip] on him or touch [influence] him".... 1 John 5:18 The Amplified Translation*

....*"And He [the Father] raised us up [past tense] together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation*

[2759] If a word does not proceed forth through *[from]* a pure and undefiled spirit THEN there remains a "mixture" *[an intermingling]* of the "spirit life" and the soul-life.

This is precisely why each and every one of God's children must come to the deep realization that it is ONLY His Word and the power *[divine Ability]* of His Spirit that can enlighten, cleanse and maintain the flow of His Life *[Light, Love, Wisdom, Grace etc.]* through a pure and undefiled spirit.

....*"Blessed are the pure in heart [those undefiled in spirit]: for they shall see [both know and understand] God".... Matthew 5:8 NASB*

....*"Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all*

defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}] ".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB

.... put on the new man [give the recreated spirit a place of prominence], which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him".... Colossians 3:10 NASB

.... "Watch over your heart [spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life [the forces of the Kingdom {Grace, Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom}] ".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB

**"diligence"** - constant and earnest effort to accomplish what is undertaken;

.... "The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart {spirit}] give light [revelation]; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation

.... "For the Word that God speaks is alive and full of power [making it active, operative, energizing, and effective]; it is sharper than any two-edged sword, **penetrating to the dividing line** of the breath of life [soul] and [the immortal] spirit, and of joints and marrow [of the deepest parts of our nature], **exposing and sifting and analyzing and judging the very thoughts and purposes of the heart**".... Hebrews 4:12 The Amplified Translation

[2760] The two-fold and "simultaneous" working of the Holy Spirit in the lives of God's children constitutes the continual breaking down of their "outer man" [soul {self} life] through "discipline" [the continual call to obedience and the denial of the self-life that is its spontaneous fruit, the renewing of the mind etc.].

At the same time, as one gives the Word of God preeminence on an ongoing basis, the Holy Spirit is working perfectly to "reveal" that which is needed to strengthen and keep one's "inner man" [spirit] purified.

**"discipline"** - instruction or learning; to train by instruction and exercise; to bring to a state of order and obedience by training;

The ultimate fruit of this continual refining [polishing] is that not only is the life of "self" [soul-life] broken and removed from its "previous" position of ascendancy in one's life but, also, as the "spirit" [heart] is enlarged [expanded] and flooded with "revelation", that revelation [the Father's Life, Love, Truth, Wisdom etc.] will then flow forth from the Holy Spirit to one's spirit through their soul [mind, will, emotions] "untainted" - thus allowing an "unlimited" flow of the Holy Spirit to "flow forth" through one's soul unhindered [displacing {and, at the same time, divinely replacing and restoring} everything that is NOT of the Father in its path].

.... "The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart {spirit}] give light [revelation]; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]".... Psalms

119:130 The Amplified Translation

...."For the Word that God speaks is alive and full of power [making it active, operative, energizing, and effective]; it is sharper than any two-edged sword, penetrating to the dividing line of the breath of life [soul] and [the immortal] spirit, and of joints and marrow [of the deepest parts of our nature], exposing and sifting and analyzing and judging the very thoughts and purposes of the heart".... Hebrews 4:12 The Amplified Translation

[2761] When one truly comes to "abide" in Christ it is certain that the Throne Room will be found to be their chief *[foremost]* dwelling place.

...."And He *[the Father]* raised us up *[past tense]* together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation

...."Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind *[thoughts, intellect]* on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB

[2762] It is ONLY the Word that can penetrate *[pierce]* and divide one's soul *[outer man]* the spirit *[inner man]*. Thus, without the continual flow of revelation knowledge *[divine Light]* from the Holy Spirit to their spirit one will not be able to discern certain aspects of their life as being of the soul *[self-life]* rather than the spirit.

Indeed, the Word of God is a discerner of the "thoughts" and "intents" of one's heart.

"Thoughts" refer to what one deliberates on in their heart, and "intents" have reference to their motives - and so it is by the power of the Father's Word, alone, that ALL that is apart from Him *[His true Nature and Character]* becomes evident in one's life.

**"pierce"** - (of light) to shine through or penetrate (darkness); to discover or realize (something) suddenly or (of a narrative) to become suddenly apparent; to force (a way, route, etc.) through (something); to penetrate or puncture something - usually with something sharp, making a hole in the process;

...."For the Word of God is living and active and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing as far as the division of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and able to judge the thoughts and intentions of the heart. And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are open and laid bare to the eyes of Him with whom we have to do. Therefore, since we have a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession".... Hebrews 4:12-14 NASB

[2763] If one of is found "hindering" the Father in their life, through their continual exercising of fear and unbelief, then it is certain that they will "permit" *[allow, facilitate]* the Enemy's

schemes against them.

If one is found resisting the Enemy and his forces at every turn THEN it is certain that they will "allow" *[enable]* the perfect unfolding of the Father's Plan for their lives while, at the same time, doing great harm to the Enemy and his schemes.

....*"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]"...*  
2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

....*"for we are not ignorant of his [Satan's] wiles and intentions"....* 2 Corinthians 2:11b  
*The Amplified Translation*

....*"Submit therefore to God [in trust and obedience]. Resist the devil [through words spoken from the position of faith in a revelation of the Father's Word/Will] and he will flee from you"....* James 4:7 NASB

[2764] It is the desire *[command]* of the Father's Heart for each and every one of His precious children to bring EVERY "thought" and every "intent" captive to the deepest thoughts and intents of His Heart. For, in doing so, it is certain that they shall come to "abide" *[dwell]* in His Presence - day in and day out.

**"command"** - to direct with specific authority or prerogative; order; to require authoritatively;

....*"If you abide in [have living communion with] Me, and My words abide [dwell] in you [your heart], ask [demand, command] whatever you desire [that desire being aligned perfectly with the Word of God - one's Covenant with God], and it will be done for you"....* John 15:7  
NASB

....*"We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking every thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Will]"....*  
2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

[2765] ALL "deliverance" comes from, and through, divine Light *[a revelation of God's Word - and His "finished work"]*! For it is certain that all of the Eternal work of the Holy Spirit in the lives of God's children must be done by Him - and NOT by one's own soulish efforts.

**"acknowledge"** - recognize the existence and authority of *[in this case, the true Nature and Character of the Father and His Word - as well as the ministry of the Holy Spirit]*; to show or express appreciation or gratitude for;

....*"Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding [sense-knowledge]. In all your ways know,*

recognize, and acknowledge Him *[through the continual accessing of His Grace]*, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 *The Amplified Translation*

[2766] Is one willing to be stripped by the Holy Spirit of all "false identities" *[formulated by the lies of the Enemy and the fear of man]* to enter into the fullness of their true Identity, in Christ? This is a question that MUST be answered in the heart *[spirit]* of each one of God's children!

Let it be CLEARLY understood that His precious children are who the Father says they are NOT who "the Liar" *[Deceiver]* says they are.

For he speaks ONLY out of his own "fallen nature", and his intent is only to kill, steal from and destroy, God's children - in any way He is "allowed" to.

...."But by His *[the Father's]* doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB

...."The thief comes only in order to steal and kill and destroy. I *[Jesus]* came that they may have and enjoy life, and have it in abundance *[to the full, till it overflows]*".... John 10:10 *The Amplified Translation*

...."You are of your father the devil, and you want to do the desires of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth because there is NO truth in him. Whenever he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own nature, for he is a liar and the father of lies".... John 8:44 NASB

## **BUT**

...."Stay in touch with your personal worth *[true identity in Christ]*".... Matthew 10:29 Ben Campbell Johnson Paraphrase

...."*[For]* every person who lives in accordance with his/her *[true]* identity *[in Christ]* will find fulfillment, integrity, and the unity of their being".... Romans 2:10 Ben Campbell Johnson Paraphrase

[2767] If one "entertains" the lies of the Enemy *[through an overactive "thought-life" and speaking excessive words]* they *[his lies]* will - without exception find a way into their heart *[spirit, inner man]*;

...."Blessed are the pure in heart *[those undefiled in spirit]*: for they shall see *[both know and understand]* God".... Matthew 5:8 NASB

...."Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, *[by]* perfecting holiness in the fear *[reverence]* of God *[thus allowing Him to to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]*".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB



[2768] "Revelation" enables one to see what the Fathers sees.

*...."The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart {spirit}] give light [revelation]; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation*

[2769] People who are bound to "sense knowledge and perception" may mean well but, in actuality, they are simply vessels of "logic and reason" - which are the spontaneous fruit of the "wiles" of the Enemy to draw one down to *[and keep one in]* the "lower realm" *[and the "lower reality" that is its spontaneous fruit]*.

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

**"logic"** - the science concerned with the principles of valid reasoning and correct inference either deductive or inductive; the apparently inevitable chain of events involved in an outcome etc.

**"reason"** - seeks to explain or justify an action by citing facts, circumstances, together with the workings of the mind on them; a motive or cause for an action, belief, thought etc. justification;

*...."Beware of anyone getting hold of you by means of a theosophy which is "specious" [based] on the lines of human tradition, corresponding to the elemental spirits of the world and not to Christ".... Colossians 2:8 The Moffat Translation*

*...."as the rain and the snow come down from heaven, and do not return there without watering the earth and making it bear and sprout, and furnishing seed to the sower and bread to the eater; **So will My word be** which goes forth from My *[one's]* mouth; It will not return to Me empty, without accomplishing what I desire, and without succeeding in the matter for which I sent it".... Isaiah 55:10-11 NASB*

*...."we consider and look *[speak]* not to the things that are seen *[the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses]* but to the things that are unseen *[through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]*; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) *[subject to change]*, but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting *[Eternal]*".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

*...."Give me understanding, that I may observe *[see spiritually]* Your law *[the reality of Your Word]* and keep it with all my heart".... Psalm 119:34 NASB*

[2770] The Father is a very "strange and peculiar foe" to the Enemy. He states EXACTLY what He is going to do and, then, in the fullness of time - right before the face of the Enemy and his forces - HI DOES IT anyways, to his *[the Enemy's]* greatest devastation and destruction!

For God's Power knows NO bounds and darkness in ANY of its forms is NO match for the Father and His Word *[His divine Light, Life, Love, Wisdom etc.]*. So rejoice, children of God, for the Father's Day has come - and now a Glorious Church shall arise throughout the earth!

**"strange"** - unusual, or extraordinary in appearance, effect, manner, etc; peculiar;

**"peculiar"** - distinctive in nature or character from others;

....*"Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God has shone forth. May our God come and not keep silence; Fire devours before Him, and it is very tempestuous around Him".... Psalm 50:2-3 NASB*

....*"Behold, I am making My words in your mouth fire".... Jeremiah 5:14 NASB*

....*"For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge [awareness, revelation] of the Glory [manifested Presence] of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea".... Habakkuk 2:14 KJV*

....*"Arise, shine; for your light has come, and the glory of the LORD has risen upon you. For behold, darkness will cover the earth and deep darkness the peoples; But the LORD will rise upon you and His glory will appear upon you. Nations will come to your light, and kings to the brightness of your rising".... Isaiah 60:1-3 NASB*

[2771] Each and every time one speaks into *[over]* a situation they are "prophesying" and it will either be true prophecy *[prophecy that is aligned perfectly with a revelation of God's Word - which cannot fail to come to pass in their lives, as they continue on UNTIL the "physical manifestation comes forth]* OR false prophecy *[words that are aligned with the "lies" of the Enemy]*.

Therefore, it is certain that, IN THE SAME MANNER as "true prophecy" comes to pass in one's life, when held to, so shall "false prophecy" come to pass in the life of the one speaking "unwholesome *[unrighteous]* words over their lives *[on an ongoing basis]*."

....*"You will also decree [proclaim] a thing, and it will be established for you; And light [the divine Light that enters into one's spirit {inner man} through the continual declaration of words that are aligned with the Word of God] will shine on your ways".... Job 22:28 NASB*

## **THEREFORE**

....*"Let NO [not even one] unwholesome [unrighteously motivated, self-seeking] word proceed from your mouth, but ONLY such [a word] as is good for edification according to the need [of the moment] so that it will give [impart] Grace [Life, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Righteousness etc.] to those who hear [including oneself]".... Ephesians 4:29 NASB*

....*"The hand of the LORD was upon me, and He brought me out by the Spirit of the LORD and set me down in the middle of the valley; and it was full of bones. He caused me to*

*pass among them round about, and behold, there were very many on the surface of the valley; and lo, they were very dry. He said to me, "Son of man, can these bones live?" And I answered, "O Lord GOD, You know." Again He said to me, "Prophecy over these bones and say to them, 'O dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.' "Thus says the Lord GOD to these bones, 'Behold, I will cause breath to enter you that you may come to life. I will put sinews on you, make flesh grow back on you, cover you with skin and put breath in you that you may come alive; and you will know that I am the LORD.'" So I prophesied as I was commanded; and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold, a rattling; and the bones came together, bone to its bone. And I looked, and behold, sinews were on them, and flesh grew and skin covered them; but there was no breath in them. Then He said to me, "Prophecy to the breath, prophesy, son of man, and say to the breath, 'Thus says the Lord GOD, "Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe on these slain, that they come to life.'" So I prophesied as He commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they came to life and stood on their feet, an exceedingly great army".... Ezekiel 37:1-10 NASB*

[2772] Righteousness is a "breastplate" [*protective armor*] and when one walks from the place of their true Identity, in Christ [*"we are the righteousness of God, in Christ"*], THEN that revelation of their Righteousness protects them from ALL that is unrighteous.

Indeed, it is in the paths of Righteousness that the Father [*Life, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Grace*] is found - and in this "revelation" of their true identity, in Christ, lies the absolute authority and Wisdom to handle each and every situation they are confronted with - both in their own lives, and in the lives of all those who cross their path.

**"identity"** - exact likeness in nature or qualities;

*...."Stay in touch with your personal worth [true identity in Christ]".... Matthew 10:29  
Ben Campbell Johnson Paraphrase*

*...."But every person who lives in accordance with his/her [true] identity [in Christ] will find fulfillment, integrity, and the unity of their being".... Romans 2:10 Ben Campbell Johnson Paraphrase*

*...."In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is NO death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

[2773] The continual application of "logic and reason" [*holding to one's "own" understanding*] ultimately lead one to "treason" [*a betrayal of the Father's highest Will and purpose*].

**"logic"** - the science concerned with the principles of valid reasoning and correct inference either deductive or inductive; the apparently inevitable chain of events involved in an outcome etc.

**"reason"** - seeks to explain or justify an action by citing facts, circumstances, together with the workings of the mind on them; a motive or cause for an action, belief, thought etc. justification;

**"treason"** - a violation of allegiance to one's sovereign or to one's state [*in this case, the Kingdom of God*]; the betrayal of a trust or confidence; breach of faith; treachery;

**"betray"** - to be unfaithful in guarding, maintaining, or fulfilling; be disloyal to; to reveal or disclose in violation of confidence;

.... *"How blessed is the man/woman to whom the LORD does not impute iniquity [unrighteousness], and in whose spirit there is no deceit [guile, treachery]! Psalm 32:2 NASB*

.... *"The thoughts of the righteous are just [righteously motivated], but the counsels of the wicked are deceitful [treacherous]".... Proverbs 12:5 NASB*

.... *"Blessed are the pure in heart [those undefiled in spirit]: for they shall see [both know and understand] God".... Matthew 5:8 NASB*

.... *"Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB*

[2774] All true communication in the Kingdom is spoken from one's position in the "paths of righteousness". For from the paths of Righteousness one is able to express the deepest thoughts and intentions of the Father's Heart - thus bringing [*lifting up*] all those who will hear FAR ABOVE the "wiles" of the Enemy [*all logic and reason - which are the fruit of "sense knowledge and perception"*].

.... *"For My thoughts are not your thoughts, nor are your ways My ways, declares the LORD. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher than your ways and My thoughts than your thoughts".... Isaiah 55:8-9 NASB*

.... *"So you will walk in the way of good men and keep to the paths of the righteous".... Proverbs 2:20 NASB*

.... *"In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is NO death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

[2775] Whatever does not originate in one's "spirit" [*the "inner man" - where the Holy Spirit dwells*] is powerless to impart God's Life [*His absolute Love, absolute Truth, absolute Wisdom*] - no matter how compatible or how incompatible that work or word might "seem" to be with

"reason" and "feeling" [*sense knowledge and perception*].

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived [*and expressed*] through the soul [*mind, will, emotions*] - apart from "revelation" [*the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation*];

.... "It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing; the words that I have spoken to you are spirit and are life" ..... John 6:63 NASB

## **THEREFORE**

.... "Watch over your heart [*inner man, spirit*] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life. Put away from you a deceitful mouth and put devious speech far from you".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB

.... "But I say, walk by the spirit [*from the position of the spirit being in a position of predominance {ascendancy} over the soul and body - thus, influenced directly by the Holy Spirit*], and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh [*senses*]. For the flesh [*sense knowledge and perception*] sets its desire against the spirit [*inner man*], and the spirit [*inner man*] against the flesh [*senses*]; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please".... Galatians 5:16-17 NASB

[2776] Divine "boldness" flowing forth through the heart [*inner man*] is the spontaneous fruit of a burning and active revelation of one's true Identity, in Christ. For all boldness is, indeed, the direct fruit of one "knowing" that they are, indeed, the Righteousness of God, in Christ.

**"identity"** - exact likeness in nature or qualities;

**"righteousness"** - manifests in the "ability" [*in, and through. Christ and His "finished work"*] to stand in God's Presence [*or, for that matter, in the presence of Satan and his forces*] without the sense of guilt, condemnation, or inferiority [*unworthiness*];

.... put on the new man [*give the recreated spirit a place of prominence*], which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him".... Colossians 3:10 NASB

.... "by His [*the Father's*] doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB

.... "He made Him [*Jesus*] who knew no sin [*to be*] sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him".... 2 Corinthians 5:21 NASB

.... "the righteous are bold as a lion [*in both word and deed*]".... Proverbs 28:1b NASB

.... "Stay in touch with your personal worth [*true identity in Christ*]" .... Matthew 10:29

*Ben Campbell Johnson Paraphrase*

....*"But every person who lives in accordance with his/her [true] identity [in Christ] will find fulfillment, integrity, and the unity of their being".... Romans 2:10 Ben Campbell Johnson Paraphrase*

[2777] The Enemy is continually striving to create and maintain both "false identities" and "false realities" *[through "dissociation"]* in one's life - thereby, keeping their focus *[through misfocus - disfocus]* on anything and everything that is not of the Father *[and His Word]* - and on that which is a product of the "lower *[temporal]* realm.

**"spirits of dissociation"** - a hierarchy of spirits whose task it is to both create and establish "false identities" and "false realities" through the continual defiling of the soul and spirit with "lies".

**"dissociate"** - to break the association of; disconnect; separate; to regard as separate in concept or nature;

*Latin: "dissociare"* - to divide, sever;

**"defile"** - to make impure; to make foul, dirty, or unclean; pollute; taint *[in this case, the true image of Jesus Christ - and our true identity in Him];*

....*"let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [the Word of God - Who is seated at the right Hand of the Father], the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB*

....*"See how great a love the Father has bestowed on us, that we would be called children of God; and such we are. For this reason the world does not know us, because it did not know Him. Beloved, now we are children of God, and it has not appeared as yet what we will be. We know that when He appears, we will be like Him, because we will see Him just as He is. And everyone who has this hope fixed on Him purifies himself, just as He is pure".... 1 John 3:1-3 NASB*

## **THEREFORE**

....*"we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror [through the continual exercising of a steadfast faith, love and obedience] the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from*

glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit".... 2 Corinthians 3:17-18 NASB

.... put on the new man [give the recreated spirit a place of prominence], which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him".... Colossians 3:10 NASB

...."We are destroying speculations [reasonings] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

[2778] The measure of help that one can receive from the Father [and from others who are one with Him] depends upon the openness of their "spirit" [inner man, heart] to His Word - through a simple faith and trust in Him.

...."If any man has ears to hear, let him be listening and let him perceive and comprehend. And He said to them, be careful what you are hearing. The measure [of thought and study] you give [to the truth you hear] will be the measure [of virtue and knowledge] that comes back to you - and more [besides] will be given to you who hear. For to him who has will more be given; and from him who has nothing, even what he has will be taken away [by force]".... Mark 4:23-25 The Amplified Translation

[2779] In any given moment, one will either be found accessing [appropriating] the Grace of God [by faith] or giving access to the Enemy through their words and actions of fear and mistrust.

**"access"** - the ability, right, or permission to approach, enter, speak with, or use; admittance;

...."My Grace [which is summed up in My Word and My Spirit - Who is the Spirit of Grace] is sufficient [all-sufficient] for you".... 2 Corinthians 12:9 NASB

...."Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: By whom also **we have access by faith into this Grace** wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God".... Romans 5:1-2 KJV

## **THEREFORE**

...."Let us draw near with confidence to the throne of Grace, so that we may receive mercy and find [access, appropriate] Grace to help in time of need".... Hebrews 4:16 NASB

...."A man's belly [spirit, inner man] shall be satisfied with [be full of] the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase [revenue] of his lips shall he be filled [to overflowing]".... Proverbs 18:20 NASB

**"revenue"** - something that yields a regular [consistent] return [in this case, the fruit of what is in "superabundance" {light - darkness, faith - fear etc.} in one's spirit]

## FOR

...."Death and life are in the power of *[released through]* the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it *[for death or life]* [Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 *The Amplified Translation*

[2780] One does not "determine" the Father's true Nature by the "experiences" of their "own" life - or through "outward" circumstances *[sense knowledge and perception]* - but, rather, by taking *[the revelation of]* His written Word as their final authority *[on a continual basis]*, and through time spent in intimate fellowship and communion with Him in the "inner chamber" *[the secret place of the Father's Presence]*.

**"determine"** - to conclude or ascertain, as after reasoning, observation, etc.

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

...."He who has My commandments *[gained a revelation of the Father's Will]* and keeps *[remembers, exalts, honors, magnifies, does]* them is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will disclose Myself to him ...."If anyone loves Me, he will keep *[remember, exalt, honor, magnify, do]* My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode *[have living and ongoing communion]* with him *[in the "inner chamber"]*".... John 14:21, 23 *NASB*

...."we consider and look *[speak]* not to the things that are seen *[the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses]* but to the things that are unseen *[through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]*; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) *[subject to change]*, but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting *[Eternal]*".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 *The Amplified Translation*

[2781] When one truly understands *[gains a revelation of]* just how IMPORTANT they are to the Father, ALL mistrust and insecurity *[fear and unworthiness]* will vanish *[be expelled, displaced]* and they will SURELY begin to enter into the fullness of their precious inheritance *[Kingdom-position and destiny]* in Christ.

**"important"** - of great significance and value; of considerable influence and authority;

...."The entrance and unfolding of Your words *[into one's heart {spirit}]* give light *[revelation]*; their unfolding gives understanding *[discernment and comprehension]*".... Psalms 119:130 *The Amplified Translation*

...."There is no fear in love *[dread does not exist]*, but full-grown (complete, perfect) *[revelation of]* love turns fear out of doors and *EXPELS* every trace of terror!".... 1 John 4:18



*The Amplified Translation*

...."And He [*the Father*] raised us up [*past tense*] together with Him and made us sit down together [*giving us joint seating with Him*] in the heavenly sphere [*by virtue of our being*] in Christ Jesus [*the Messiah, the Anointed One*]".... Ephesians 2:6 *The Amplified Translation*

...."Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [*thoughts, intellect*] on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB

[2782] Practice "fearlessness" and trust for the perfect empowerment to do so "abides" [*dwells*] within you.

...."You are from God, little children, and have overcome them [*the spirits of antichrist*]; because greater is He [*the fullness of the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation, the Spirit of Truth, the Spirit of Love etc.*] Who is in you than he who is in the world".... 1 John 4:4 NASB

...."I sought the LORD, and He answered me, and delivered me [*past tense*] from ALL my fears. They looked to Him and were radiant, and their faces will NEVER be ashamed".... Psalms 34:4-5 NASB

...."There is no fear in love [*dread does not exist*], but full-grown (complete, perfect) [*revelation of*] love turns fear out of doors and EXPELS every trace of terror!".... 1 John 4:18 *The Amplified Translation*

[2783] In ANY given moment, one is found exercising trust in the Father [*and in His Word*] or trust upon their "own" understanding - which is the spontaneous by-product of "affixing" themselves to a lie of the Enemy.

**"acknowledge"** - recognize the existence and authority of [*in this case, the true Nature and Character of the Father and His Word*]; to show or express appreciation or gratitude for;

...."Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding [*sense-knowledge*]. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him [*through the continual accessing of His Grace*], and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 *The Amplified Translation*

...."We are destroying speculations [*reasonings*] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [*and who we ALREADY are, in Christ*], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [*through proclamation*] to the obedience of Christ [*a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will*]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

[2784] The continual exercising of an absolute faith and perfect patience [*in both word and*

*deed*] will ALWAYS result [*ultimately*] in the "perfect harvest" in one's life.

....*"A man will be satisfied with good by the fruit of his words, and the deeds of a man's hands will return to him [as a harvest]".... Proverbs 12:5 NASB*

[2785] Position yourself in your true spiritual positioning in Christ [*by faith*] - a place wherein you will NO longer be looking "up" to the Enemy and his schemes [*and therefore "under" them*] BUT, RATHER, "looking down" on him and speaking [*proclaiming*] words through authoritative proclamation that will devastate [*both blind-side and crush*] him at EVERY turn.

**"authoritative proclamation"** - words that are in perfect alignment with a revelation of God's Word/Will in one's heart, spoken in an absolute faith and trust [*empowered by the "spirit of faith"*] - which then releases the "fullness" of one's Authority and Power [*in Christ*] into any given situation to bring it into perfect conformity to the Father's Will and highest Kingdom-purpose.

....*"the word of the king is authoritative".... Ecclesiastes 8:4 NASB*

....*"Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand. John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne; And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, and hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen".... Revelation 1:3-6 KJV*

....*"And He [the Father] raised us up [past tense] together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation*

## **THEREFORE**

....*"if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [thoughts, intellect] on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB*

....*"We are destroying speculations [reasonings] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2786] The "things that are NOT seen" must become more real to God's people than "the things that are seen"! For IF one holds to "sense knowledge" and perception as their final authority

THEN they are BOUND to the lower *[temporal]* realm - continually confounded by the "logic" and "reason" of the Enemy and his "wiles".

The Father has raised up His children to walk and speak by "revelation" *[FAR ABOVE the "sense realm" in EVERY way]* and in these days we shall begin to see those who have been transformed by the renewing of their minds come forth in great Power into the midst of the darkness - to "pierce" it through and through.

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

**"logic"** - the science concerned with the principles of valid reasoning and correct inference either deductive or inductive; the apparently inevitable chain of events involved in an outcome etc.

**"reason"** - seeks to explain or justify an action by citing facts, circumstances, together with the workings of the mind on them; a motive or cause for an action, belief, thought etc. justification;

**"reasoning"** - the "mental process" of drawing conclusions from known or presumed facts;

**"pierce"** - (of light) to shine through or penetrate (darkness); to discover or realize (something) suddenly or (of a narrative) to become suddenly apparent; to force (a way, route, etc.) through (something); to penetrate or puncture something - usually with something sharp, making a hole in the process;

*.... "Arise, shine; for your light has come, and the Glory [manifested Presence] of the LORD has risen upon you. For behold, darkness will cover the earth and deep darkness the peoples; But the LORD will rise upon you and His Glory [manifested Presence] will appear upon you. Nations will come to your light, and kings to the brightness of your rising".... Isaiah 60:1-3 NASB*

## **THEREFORE**

*.... "we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2787] The ways of the Father *[the absolute truth of His Word and the ways of the Kingdom]* are hidden from those that seek Him in the "energy" *[effort]* of their own intellect and "soulish" understanding - through a continued adherence to sense-knowledge and perception.

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on

their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

.... "But I will surely hide My face in that day because of all the evil which they will do, for they will turn to other gods".... Deuteronomy 31:18 NASB

## **THEREFORE**

.... "Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding *[sense-knowledge]*. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him *[through the continual accessing of His Grace]*, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation

[2788] One can only "stand" securely on the portion of My Word that is "abiding" *[actively burning, continually lit]* within their inner man *[spirit]*.

.... "The spirit of man is the lamp *[candle]* of the LORD, searching all the innermost parts of his being".... Proverbs 20:27 NASB

.... "The entrance and unfolding of Your words *[into one's heart {spirit}]* give light *[revelation]*; their unfolding gives understanding *[discernment and comprehension]*".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation

.... "Where there is no vision *[no redemptive revelation of God]*, the people perish ".... Proverbs 29:18 The Amplified Translation

.... "My people are destroyed *[silenced, paralyzed]* for lack of knowledge *[a revelation of their Covenant]*".... Hosea 4:6 NASB

[2789] It is time to start "speaking".

**"authoritative proclamation"** - words that are in perfect alignment with a revelation of God's Word/Will in one's heart, spoken in an absolute faith and trust *[empowered by the "spirit of faith"]* - which then releases the "fullness" of one's Authority and Power *[in Christ]* into any given situation to bring it into perfect conformity to the Father's Will and highest Kingdom-purpose.

**"command"** - to direct with specific authority or prerogative; order; to require authoritatively;

.... "having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak *[proclaim]*".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB

.... "If you abide in *[have living communion with]* Me, and My words abide *[dwell]* in you

*[your heart], ask [demand, command] whatever you desire [that desire being aligned perfectly with the Word of God - one's Covenant with God], and it will be done for you".... John 15:7 NASB*

*...."And the Lord said, "If you had faith like [as] a mustard seed, you would SAY to this mulberry tree, 'Be uprooted and be planted in the sea'; and it would obey you".... Luke 17:6 NASB*

*...."And Jesus answered saying to them, "Have faith in God". [lit. have the faith of God] "Truly I say to you, whoever SAYS to this mountain [obstacle, problem, infirmity etc.], 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes [affirms on an ongoing basis] that what he says is going to happen, it will be [granted] him. Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, believe [based on the finished work of the Cross, the Word of God and the Blood Covenant] that you have [already] received them, and they will be [granted] you".... Mark 11:23-24 NASB*

[2790] EVERYTHING that one says and does is a "seed".

*...."And He [Jesus] said to them, "Do you not understand this parable ["the sower sows the word"]? How will you understand all the parables?".... Mark 4:13 NASB*

*...."Death and life are in the power of [released through] the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [for death or life][Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation*

## **THEREFORE**

*...."Let NO [not even one] unwholesome [unrighteously motivated, self-seeking] word proceed from your mouth, but ONLY such [a word] as is good for edification according to the need [of the moment] so that it will give [impart] Grace [Life, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Righteousness etc.] to those who hear [including oneself]".... Ephesians 4:29 NASB*

## **FOR**

*...."as the rain and the snow come down from heaven, and do not return there without watering the earth and making it bear and sprout, and furnishing seed to the sower and bread to the eater; **So will My word be** which goes forth from My [one's] mouth; It will not return to Me empty, without accomplishing what I desire, and without succeeding in the matter for which I sent it".... Isaiah 55:10-11 NASB*

[2791] The Truth is not defined by "facts" - regardless of how accurate they might be as far as the "temporal realm" goes. The Truth is defined as that which is in perfect alignment with a revelation of the Father's Word, alone.

*...."Your righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, and Your law [Word] is truth.*

## THEREFORE

...."we consider and look [*speak*] not to the things that are seen [*the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses*] but to the things that are unseen [*through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word*]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [*subject to change*], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [*Eternal*]"....  
2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

[2792] Too much focus upon the "events" happening in the world tends to "obscure" [*to a great degree*] "spiritual reality" [*the Father's perfect purpose and Plan*].

**"obscure"** - not clear or distinct to the senses; difficult to discern; not readily discovered; hidden; remote; to make vague; to cover or darken so as to make dim, indistinct;

...."Wisdom is in the presence of the one who has understanding, but the eyes of a fool are on the ends of the earth".... Proverbs 17:24 NASB

...."let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [*the Word of God - Who is seated at the right Hand of the Father*], the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB

...."And He [*the Father*] raised us up [*past tense*] together with Him and made us sit down together [*giving us joint seating with Him*] in the heavenly sphere [*by virtue of our being*] in Christ Jesus [*the Messiah, the Anointed One*]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation

...."Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [*thoughts, intellect*] on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB

[2793] It is time to start "speaking" [*proclaiming*] with very serious "intent"!

**"speak"** - to utter words; to communicate vocally;

**"intent"** - having the attention sharply focused or fixed on something;

**"authoritative proclamation"** - words that are in perfect alignment with a revelation of God's Word/Will in one's heart, spoken in an absolute faith and trust [*empowered by the "spirit of faith"*] - which then releases the "fullness" of one's Authority and Power [*in Christ*] into any given situation to bring it into perfect conformity to the Father's Will and highest Kingdom-purpose.

**"command"** - to direct with specific authority or prerogative; order; to require authoritatively;

...."having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak *[proclaim]*".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB

...."If you abide in *[have living communion with]* Me, and My words abide *[dwell]* in you *[your heart]*, ask *[demand, command]* whatever you desire *[that desire being aligned perfectly with the Word of God - one's Covenant with God]*, and it will be done for you".... John 15:7 NASB

...."And the Lord said, "If you had faith like *[as]* a mustard seed, you would SAY to this mulberry tree, 'Be uprooted and be planted in the sea'; and it would obey you".... Luke 17:6 NASB

...."And Jesus answered saying to them, "Have faith in God". *[lit. have the faith of God]* "Truly I say to you, whoever SAYS to this mountain *[obstacle, problem, infirmity etc.]*, 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes *[affirms on an ongoing basis]* that what he says is going to happen, it will be *[granted]* him. Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, believe *[based on the finished work of the Cross, the Word of God and the Blood Covenant]* that you have *[already]* received them, and they will be *[granted]* you".... Mark 11:23-24 NASB

[2794] The maintaining of fear *[pride/hatred]* is a "certain catalyst" for the spirits of unforgiveness *[offense, resentment, bitterness etc.]* to actively work in one's heart *[spirit and soul {mind, will, emotions}]*.

...."God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love *[trust]*, and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation

...."There is no fear in love *[dread does not exist]*, but full-grown (complete, perfect) *[a revelation of]* love turns fear out of doors and EXPELS *[displaces]* every trace of terror!".... 1 John 4:18 The Amplified Translation

[2795] A true "patriot" operates from their relationship the Father in Christ *[in the Kingdom]* with a view to carrying out the "mandate" He has proclaimed *[prophesied]* over any given nation.

**"patriot"** - a person who loves, supports, and defends his or her country and its interests with devotion; a person who regards himself or herself as a defender, especially of individual rights, against presumed interference by the federal government;

**"mandate"** - a command or authorization to act or establish something in a particular way; an authoritative order or command;

*Latin:* **"mandare"** - to commission, literally, to give into *[someone's]* hand;

...."seek first His kingdom and His righteousness [the way of righteousness]".... Matthew 6:33 NASB

## THEREFORE

...."since we receive a kingdom which cannot be shaken, let us show gratitude, by which we may offer to God an acceptable service with reverence and awe; for our God is a consuming fire".... Hebrews 12:28-29 NASB

[2796] Complaining in ANY of its forms is an "affront" to to the Father.

**"complain"** - to express dissatisfaction, pain, uneasiness, censure, resentment, or grief; find fault; to tell of one's pains, ailments, etc. to make a formal accusation;

Latin: **"complangere"** - **"com"** + **"plangere"** - to lament;

**"affront"** - an open manifestation of disrespect; to make ashamed or confused;

...."The fear [reverence] of the LORD is to hate evil; Pride and arrogance and the evil way and the perverted [contrary] mouth, I hate".... Proverbs 8:13 NASB

...."Nevertheless, with most of them God was not well-pleased; for they were laid low in the wilderness. Now these things happened as examples for us, so that we would not crave evil things as they also craved. Do not be idolaters, as some of them were; as it is written, "THE PEOPLE SAT DOWN TO EAT AND DRINK, AND STOOD UP TO PLAY." Nor let us act immorally, as some of them did, and twenty-three thousand fell in one day. Nor let us try the Lord, as some of them did, and were destroyed by the serpents. Nor grumble, as some of them did, and were destroyed by the destroyer. Now these things happened to them as an example, and they were written for our instruction, upon whom the ends of the ages have come".... 1 Corinthians 10:5-11 NASB

.... Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves .... John 6:43

.... Neither murmur [discontently complain] ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer. Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come. Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall .... 1 Corinthians 10:10-12 KJV

.... Do all things without grumbling and faultfinding and complaining [against God] and questioning and doubting [among yourselves]".... Philippians 2:14 The Amplified Translation

[2797] Enduring Grace is the fruit a steadfast faith. For it is by [through] faith, alone, that one continually accesses [appropriate] the Father's Grace [divine empowerment, Ability] at every turn.



...."I [*Jesus {Who is the Word of God}*] and the Father are one".... John 10:30 NASB

...."Blessed [*happy, enviably fortunate, and spiritually prosperous - possessing the happiness produced by the experience of God's favor and especially conditioned by the revelation of His Grace, regardless of their outward conditions*] are the pure in heart, for they shall see God! [*Ps. 24:3-6*]".... Matthew 5:8 *The Amplified Translation*

...."prepare your minds for action, keep sober in spirit, fix your hope completely on the Grace to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ. As obedient children, do not be conformed to the former lusts which were yours in your ignorance, but like the Holy One who called you, be holy yourselves also in all your behavior; because it is written, "YOU SHALL BE HOLY, FOR I AM HOLY".... 1 Peter 1:13-16 NASB

...."Therefore let us [*continually*] draw near with confidence [*a steadfast trust*] to the throne of Grace, so that we may receive mercy and find Grace [*divine favor*] to help in time of need".... Hebrews 4:15-16 NASB

[2798] The Father's Love is unlimited - and unconditional.

**"unlimited"** - not limited; unrestricted; unconfined; boundless; infinite; vast; without any qualification or exception; unconditional;

...."Let everything you do be done in love [*true love to God and man as inspired by God's love for us - and in us*]"....1 Corinthians 16:14 *The Amplified Translation*

...."For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish, but have eternal life".... John 3:16 NASB

[2799] No "human voice" [*soul ministry*] can answer the cry of the one who is seeking their "own" way. Indeed, it is the Word of God and the Holy Spirit [*Who is the Spirit of Love*], alone, that can heal the broken heart [*spirit*], revive the languishing soul [*mind, will, emotions*] and "supernaturally quicken" one's body to maximum efficiency.

...."Trust in the LORD with all your heart and do not lean on your own understanding [*sense-knowledge and perception*]. In all your ways acknowledge Him [*through the continual accessing of His Grace*], and He will make your paths straight. Do NOT be wise in your own eyes; Fear [*reverence*] the LORD and turn away from evil".... Proverbs 3:5-7 NASB

...."He [*the Father*] sent His Word and healed them [*past tense*], and delivered them [*past tense*] from their destructions".... Psalms 107:20 NASB

...."But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you".... Romans 8:11 KJV

[2800] EVERY thought and every "feeling" *[or lack thereof]* MUST be brought captive to a "revelation" of God's Word *[through proclamation]*. For it is ONLY in this way that one will be found overcoming in this hour.

....*"We are destroying speculations [reasonings] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

....*"Let NO [not even one] unwholesome [unrighteously motivated, self-seeking] word proceed from your mouth, but ONLY such [a word] as is good for edification according to the need [of the moment] so that it will give [impart] Grace [Life, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Righteousness etc.] to those who hear [including oneself]".... Ephesians 4:29 NASB*

[2801] As one sets themselves to be continually strengthened *[quickened]* with the Power of God *[through His Spirit - Who is the Spirit of Love]* in their spirit *[inner man]* THEN shall their true identity in Christ be established - and thus, ultimately, every last ground of fear, unbelief, mistrust etc. will be "displaced", and they will be filled up to all of the fullness of the Father and His Word.

**"displace"** - to take the place of; replace; supplant; the displacing in space of one mass by another *[in this case, the Glory {Love} of God {the Light and Power of God's Word} displacing all that which had been established by the Enemy {in darkness}]*;

....*"For this reason I bow my knees before the Father, from whom every family in heaven and on earth derives its name, that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit in the inner man, so that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; and that you, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth, and to know the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled up to all the fullness of God".... Ephesians 3:14-19 NASB*

....*"Let NO [not even one] unwholesome [unrighteously motivated, self-seeking] word proceed from your mouth, but ONLY such [a word] as is good for edification according to the need [of the moment] so that it will give [impart] Grace [Life, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Righteousness etc.] to those who hear [including oneself]".... Ephesians 4:29 NASB*

[2802] Each and every one time one acknowledges the Father in any way from their heart *[spirit, inner man]* it brings great blessing *[pleasure]* to His Heart - and, also, to the heart of the Lord Jesus - because the absolute Reality of this is that He *[Jesus]* went and died to make fellowship *[true communion]* with the Father possible. And so shall the fruit of His endeavors go on Eternally - as the "joy that is continually set before Him".

....*"let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus, the*

author and perfecter of faith, **who for the joy set before Him** endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB

....*"But without faith it is impossible to please and be satisfactory to Him. For whoever would come near to God must [necessarily] believe that God exists and that He is the rewarder of those who earnestly and diligently seek Him [out]".... Hebrews 11:6 The Amplified Translation*

....*"I am able to do nothing from Myself [independently, of My own accord - but only as I am taught by God and as I get His orders]. Even as I hear, I judge [I decide as I am bidden to decide. As the voice comes to Me, so I give a decision], and My judgment is right (just, righteous), because I do not seek or consult My own will [I have no desire to do what is pleasing to Myself, My own aim, My own purpose] but only the will and pleasure of the Father Who sent Me".... John 5:30 The Amplified Translation*

[2803] Unbelief [*mistrust*] that is the spontaneous fruit of ignorance can be easily "remedied" [*corrected*] through that one gaining a "revelation" of God's Word.

However, unbelief that is "unpersuadable" [*wilful, stubborn, close-minded, bound by a spirit of rebellion*] needs two things to be brought down.

Firstly, the one in question needs to enter into the place of a deep and abiding revelation of the Father's Love [*Spiritual Reality*] through time spent in the "inner chamber" [*the secret place of God's Presence*] and, secondly, there needs to be an ongoing flow of His divine Love through those that He has raised up to intercede for them. For it is ONLY in this way that one will be freed from ALL hardness [*defilement*] of heart to step into the fullness of their perfect liberty [*absolute freedom*] in Christ.

**"remedy"** - something that corrects or removes an evil of any kind;

....*"Nevertheless, with most of them God was not well-pleased; for they were laid low in the wilderness. Now these things happened as examples for us, so that we would not crave evil things as they also craved. Do not be idolaters, as some of them were; as it is written, "THE PEOPLE SAT DOWN TO EAT AND DRINK, AND STOOD UP TO PLAY." Nor let us act immorally, as some of them did, and twenty-three thousand fell in one day. Nor let us try the Lord, as some of them did, and were destroyed by the serpents. Nor grumble, as some of them did, and were destroyed by the destroyer. Now these things happened to them as an example, and they were written for our instruction, upon whom the ends of the ages have come".... 1 Corinthians 10:5-11 NASB*

....*"So we see that they were not able to enter [into His rest], because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God [unbelief had shut them out]".... [Num. 14:1-35]".... Hebrews 3:19 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Where there is no vision [no redemptive revelation of God], the people perish "....*

*Proverbs 29:18 The Amplified Translation*

...."My people are destroyed [*perish*] for lack of [*revelation*] knowledge".... Hosea 4:6 NASB

...."Bear one another's burdens, and thereby fulfill the law of Christ [*which is the law of Love*]".... Galatians 6:2 NASB

[2804] The exercising of trust in the Father [*and in His Word*] will ALWAYS open the door to the reception [*appropriation*] of His Grace by that faith - thus empowering that one perfectly in ALL things.

...."Therefore let us [*continually*] draw near with confidence [*a steadfast trust*] to the throne of Grace, so that we may receive mercy and find Grace [*divine favor*] to help in time of need".... Hebrews 4:15-16 NASB

[2805] ALL "accusations" are false by their very nature. For the accusing of another is a "spirit" - one that seeks to exalt itself above the one that it is accusing. If one were truly seeking the Father's best for those that they accuse then it is certain that they would never allow themselves to be used by that evil spirit but, rather, they would seek the Father's Face for the necessary Grace and Wisdom to right the course - and, thus, impart His greatest Eternal benefit for the one in question.

**"accuse"** - to find fault with;

Latin: **"accusare"** - to charge with a crime;

...."Be honest in your judgment and do not decide at a glance [*superficially and by appearances*]; but judge fairly and righteously".... John 7:24 The Amplified Translation

...."Therefore you have no excuse or defense or justification, O man, whoever you are who judges and condemns another. For in posing as judge and passing sentence on another, you condemn yourself, because you who judge [*unrighteously*] are habitually practicing the very same things [*that you censure and denounce*]".... Romans 2:1 The Amplified Translation

[2806] Unless one "touches" [*comes into contact with*] Spiritual Reality then that which they "pray" [*or say*] has its source in something or someone that is apart from the Father [*His Word*]. Indeed, it is the Holy Spirit within one's spirit [*inner man*] that is the source of ALL true prayer.

...."If you abide in My word [*hold fast to My teachings and live in accordance with them*], you are truly My disciples. And you will [*SURELY*] know [*gain a revelation of*] the {*absolute*} Truth, and [*that revelation of*] the {*absolute*} Truth [*God's true Nature and Character*] will set you free".... John 8:31-32 The Amplified Translation

[2807] Human understanding is "finite" whereas the spiritual understanding that "flows" from My Spirit to one's recreated spirit to one's soul is Eternal - with a view to one understanding My highest purpose both NOW and with Eternity in mind.

**"finite"** - having bounds or limits;

....*"The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart {spirit}] give light [revelation]; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation*

....*"For this reason also, since the day we heard [of it,] we have not ceased to pray for you and to ask that you may be filled with the knowledge [a revelation] of His will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, so that you will walk in a manner worthy of the Lord, to please [Him] in all respects, bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God; strengthened with all power, according to His glorious might, for the attaining of all steadfastness and patience; joyously giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified us to share in the inheritance of the saints in Light. For He rescued us from the domain of darkness, and transferred us to the kingdom of His beloved Son".... Colossians 1:9-13 NASB*

[2808] A continued resistance *[in one's spirit {inner man}]* to the Enemy and his schemes forces him to go on the defensive - as he is continually driven back.

....*"Submit...to God [in trust and obedience]. Resist the devil [continually {through words spoken from the position of faith in a revelation of the Father's Word/Will}] and he will flee from you".... James 4:7 NASB*

[2809] One prepares perfectly for the future by being obedient in the NOW.

....*"NOW faith IS".... Hebrews 11:1 NASB*

[2810] In the ways *[paths]* of righteousness are found the "continual release" of Life *[Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path],*

....*"He [the Father] restores my soul; He guides me in paths of righteousness for His name's sake".... Psalms 23:3 Literal Translation*

....*"In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is NO death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.}] can remain standing {functional}".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

[2811] There are NO "fools" in the Kingdom. For those in the Kingdom have set themselves to abide in their perfect spiritual positioning in Christ - HIGH ABOVE the "world" and its ways.

....*"Wisdom is too high [too exalted] for a fool".... Proverbs 24:7a KJV*

....*"Wisdom is in the presence of the one who has understanding, but the eyes of a fool are on the ends of the earth".... Proverbs 17:24 NASB*

....*"The fool has said in his heart, 'There is no God'".... Psalms 14:1a NASB*

....*"as he [a man/woman] thinketh [imagines] in his/her heart [spirit], so is he/she".... Proverbs 23:7 NASB*

[2812] One of the greatest ways for one to develop their "spirit" *[inner man]* is to consistently be found "speaking" words that align themselves with a revelation of the absolute truth found in God's Word.

As one diligently practices this they will find not only their spirit man in dominance over their soul and body on a continual basis, they will SURELY be found in their true spiritual positioning in Christ - raised up to abide in sweet and precious communion with the Father and His Word *[Jesus]*.

....*"He who has My commandments [gained a revelation of the Father's Will] and keeps [remembers, exalts, honors, magnifies, does] them is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will disclose Myself to him .... "If anyone loves Me, he will keep [remember, exalt, honor, magnify, do] My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode [have living and ongoing communion] with him [in the "inner chamber"]".... John 14:21, 23 NASB*

....*"And He [the Father] raised us up together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [thoughts, intellect] on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB*

[2813] In walking after *[living out of]* the s[S]pirit one must avoid ALL haste - in both word and deed. For, in stillness *[quietness]* before the Father ALL things shall become evident - with a view to pin-point accuracy in all things.

....*"The heart of the righteous ponders how to answer, but the mouth of the wicked pours out evil things".... Proverbs 15:28 NASB*

....*"My soul, wait in silence [quietness and rest] for God only, for my hope [expectation] is from Him.... Psalm 62:5 NASB*

....*"Understand [this], my beloved brethren. Let every man be quick to hear [a ready listener], slow to speak, slow to take offense and to get angry. For man's anger does not promote the righteousness God [wishes and requires]".... James 1:19 The Amplified Translation*

[2814] The fruit of an ongoing, wilful disobedience *[which is born of a spirit of rebellion]* is an "unpersuadable" unbelief.

....*"[Therefore beware] brethren, take care, lest there be in any one of you a wicked, unbelieving heart [which refuses to cleave to, trust in, and rely on Him], leading you to turn away and desert or stand aloof from the living God. But instead warn [admonish, urge, and encourage] one another every day, as long as it is called Today, that none of you may be hardened [into settled rebellion] by the deceitfulness of sin [by the fraudulence, the stratagem, the trickery which the delusive glamor of his sin may play on him]. For we have become fellows with Christ (the Messiah) and share in all He has for us, if only we hold our first newborn confidence and original assured expectation [in virtue of which we are believers] firm and unshaken to the end. Then while it is [still] called Today, if you would hear His voice and when you hear it, do not harden your hearts as in the rebellion [in the desert, when the people provoked and irritated and embittered God against them]. [Ps. 95:7, 8.] For who were they who heard and yet were rebellious and provoked [Him]? Was it not all those who came out of Egypt led by Moses? And with whom was He irritated and provoked and grieved for forty years? Was it not with those who sinned, whose dismembered bodies were strewn and left in the desert? And to whom did He swear that they should not enter His rest, but to those who disobeyed [who had not listened to His word and who refused to be compliant or be]? So we see that they were not able to enter [into His rest], because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God [unbelief had shut them out][Num. 14:1-35]".... Hebrews 3:12-19 The Amplified Translation*

[2815] If one out in "ministry" continues to allow themselves to be drawn into ANY form of "soulish ministry" then it is certain that they will not be able to see the open door to their true Kingdom-position and destiny, in Christ.

....*"See to it that no one takes you captive through philosophy and empty deception, according to the tradition of men, according to the elementary principles of the world, rather than according to Christ".... Colossians 2:8 NASB*

[2816] As one lives out of their spirit *[inner man]* they will be found "abiding" in the supernatural. For within the "spirit" dwells the incorruptible seed of God's Word and the Holy Spirit *[the Anointing abides within]*,

And, thus, as one keeps their spirit in a place of ascendancy over their soul and body, there will be a continual flow *[release]* of Love, Light and Power that will lead to one gaining a deeper revelation of Father's Love *[on a continual basis]*, one abiding in the Mind of Christ and, ultimately, a continual flow of the Holy Spirit that will lead to healing, divine restoration and divine health through that "continual quickening" - both to themselves and to others.

....*"Watch over your heart [spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life*

*[the forces of the Kingdom {Grace, Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom}] ".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB*

**"diligence"** - constant and earnest effort to accomplish what is undertaken;

*...."we have the mind of Christ [the Messiah] and do hold the thoughts [feelings and purposes] of His heart".... 1 Corinthians 2:16b The Amplified Translation*

*...."But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you".... Romans 8:11 KJV*

[2817] As one continually gives the Word of God preeminence both in word and deed THEN it is certain that the continual flow of Eternal Life within them [*Zoe - absolute Life, absolute Truth, absolute Love etc.*] will flow forth through the incorruptible seed of that Word to continually wash and cleanse that one from ALL defilement of flesh and spirit. It is in this way that one will enter into the place of abiding in "revelation" and, from that place of abiding in revelation, go forth to do mighty exploits in God's Name.

*...."Watch over your heart [spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life [the forces of the Kingdom {Grace, Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom}] ".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB*

**"diligence"** - constant and earnest effort to accomplish what is undertaken;

*...."Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}] ".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB*

[2818] True Kingdom-ministries are those ministries that "abide" [*dwell*] in the absolute Truth of God's Word - and the four foundational absolute truths of Spiritual Reality found therein.

*...."But seek first His kingdom and His righteousness [the way of righteousness]".... Matthew 6:33 NASB*

**FOR**

*...."In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is NO death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}] ".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

**The Four Foundational Absolute Truths Of Spiritual Reality [the Kingdom]:**



- The Love of the Father;
- Jesus Christ - His "finished" work, and ALL that is encompassed in His holy Name [*Lord of Lords and King of Kings*];
- The "fullness" of the Ministry of the Holy Spirit;
- The great and effectual working and Power of the precious Blood of Jesus;

[2819] The words spoken in abundance are simply an "affirmation" of what one truly believes in their heart [*spirit, inner man*] and, thus, one's "harvest" [*good or bad*] will be determined by that which they speak.

....*"A man's/woman's harvest in life depends entirely upon that which he/she sows".... Galatians 6:7b The Phillips Translation*

....*"A man's belly [spirit, inner man] shall be satisfied with [be full of] the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase [revenue] of his lips shall he be filled [to overflowing]".... Proverbs 18:20 NASB*

**"revenue"** - something that yields a regular [*consistent*] return [*in this case, the fruit of what is in "superabundance" {light - darkness, faith - fear etc.} in one's spirit*]

## **FOR**

....*"Death and life are in the power of [released through] the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [for death or life] [Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation*

[2820] Whatever is not from faith is a departure from Grace and whatever is not from faith [*trust in Me*] is a departure from Love.

....*"whatever does not originate and proceed from faith [which is activated and energized by divine Love] is sin".... Romans 14:23b The Amplified Translation*

....*"God is opposed to the proud [self-reliant], but gives Grace to the humble [those who are reliant upon Him]".... 1 Peter 5:5 NASB*

**"reliant"** - confident in or upon; trustful;

....*"Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: By whom also we have access by faith into this Grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God".... Romans 5:1-2 KJV*

[2821] Thanksgiving is not just a nice gesture. Thanksgiving is an "affirmation" and proclamation of one's heart towards the Father by one that is truly thankful.

**"acknowledge"** - recognize the existence and authority of *[in this case, the true Nature and Character of the Father and His Word]*; to show or express appreciation or gratitude for;

....*"out of the fullness [the overflow, the superabundance] of [that which has been "established" in] the heart the mouth speaks".... Matthew 12:34 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Let us come before His presence with thanksgiving, Let us shout joyfully to Him with psalms. For the LORD is a great God and a great King above all gods".... Psalm 95:2-3 NASB*

....*"I will give thanks to the LORD with all my heart; I will tell of all Your wonders".... Psalm 9:1 NASB*

....*"He who offers a sacrifice of thanksgiving honors Me; And to him who orders his way aright I shall show the salvation of God".... Psalm 50:23 NASB*

[2822] A revelation of Righteousness *[Who one is before the Father in Christ]* abiding in one's heart "eradicates" ALL condemnation, guilt and shame *[unworthiness]*.

**"identity"** - exact likeness in nature or qualities;

**"righteousness"** - manifests in the "ability" *[in, and through. Christ and His "finished work"]* to stand in God's Presence *[or, for that matter, in the presence of Satan and his forces]* without the sense of guilt, condemnation, or inferiority *[unworthiness]*;

....*"Fear not, for you will not be put to shame; And do not feel humiliated, for you will not be disgraced; But you will forget the shame of your youth".... Isaiah 54:4 NASB*

....*"He [the Father] made Him [Jesus] who knew no sin [to be] sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him".... 2 Corinthians 5:21 NASB*

....*"by His [the Father's] doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB*

....*"the righteous are bold as a lion [in both word and deed]".... Proverbs 28:1b NASB*

....*"Stay in touch with your personal worth [true identity in Christ]".... Matthew 10:29 Ben Campbell Johnson Paraphrase*

....*"In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their*

*path], and in its pathway there is NO death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}] ".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

[2823] The Father has commanded His children NOT to compare themselves *[for their experiences]* with others - for their own greatest benefit. The reason why He has commanded His children to NEVER compare themselves with others or their experiences is that to do so lures and binds them to the realm of sense knowledge and perception - FAR BELOW the place wherein they are able to receive the necessary Grace and Wisdom to position themselves in the flow of revelation.

To keep one's eyes fixed on "flesh and blood" - and, yes, even their spiritual experiences - detracts from one entering into intimate fellowship with the Father *[and His Word]* because their eyes are fixed on "flesh and blood" and outward circumstances instead of "the things that are not seen".

*...."For we are not bold to class or compare ourselves with some of those who commend themselves; but when they measure themselves by themselves and compare themselves with themselves, they are without [spiritual] understanding".... 2 Corinthians 10:12 NASB*

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

*...."we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2824] "Lies" have but one destiny: total exposure and abject failure!

*...."You are of your father the devil, and you want to do the desires of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth because there is no truth in him. Whenever he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own nature, for he is a liar and the father of lies".... John 8:44 NASB*

*...."He [Jesus] began saying to His disciples first of all, 'Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. But there is nothing covered up that will not be revealed [exposed], and hidden that will not be known'".... Luke 12:1a-2 NASB*

*...."For the Word of God is living and active and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing as far as the division of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and able to judge the thoughts and intentions of the heart. And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are open and laid bare to the eyes of Him with whom we have to do. Therefore, since we*

*have a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession".... Hebrews 4:12-14 NASB*

[2825] A lack of thanksgiving [*ingratitude, complaining*] in one's life leads only to darkness - and the hardness of heart towards the Father that is its spontaneous fruit. When one "cultivates" thanksgiving [*when one is faithful to praise and give thanks on an ongoing basis*] it expands their capacity to receive from on High.

**"cultivate"** - to promote or improve the growth of something by diligent labor and attention; to develop through training; refine;

*...."I will give thanks to the LORD with all my heart; I will tell of all Your wonders".... Psalm 9:1 NASB*

*...."Trust in the LORD and do good; Dwell in the land and cultivate faithfulness. Delight yourself in the LORD; And He will give you the desires of your heart. Commit your way to the LORD, trust also in Him, and He will do it".... Psalm 37:3-5 NASB*

*...."praise and give thanks, as prescribed by David the man of God".... Nehemiah 12:24 NASB*

[2826] In any given moment, one is either speaking words that align themselves with the "reality" of who they are in Christ or they are speaking words that align themselves with the lies of the Enemy - in his attempt to destroy them.

*...."A man's belly [*spirit, inner man*] shall be satisfied with [*be full of*] the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase [*revenue*] of his lips shall he be filled [*to overflowing*]".... Proverbs 18:20 NASB*

**"revenue"** - something that yields a regular [*consistent*] return [*in this case, the fruit of what is in "superabundance" {light - darkness, faith - fear etc.} in one's spirit*]

## **FOR**

*...."Death and life are in the power of [*released through*] the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [*for death or life*]"[Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation*

## **THEREFORE**

*...."We are destroying speculations [*reasonings*] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [*and who we ALREADY are, in Christ*], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [*through proclamation*] to the obedience of Christ [*a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will*]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2827] There are no "gray" areas in the Kingdom - for in the sphere of the Kingdom the absolute Truth of God's Word is the only "standard".

**"gray area"** - indeterminate territory; undefined position;

**absolute Truth** - that which conforms to the higher Reality of God's Word;

....*"Your word is truth".... John 17:17 NASB*

....*"I [Jesus] am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father but through Me".... John 14:6 NASB*

....*"we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

....*"seek first His kingdom and His righteousness [the way of righteousness]".... Matthew 6:33 NASB*

[2828] Pride attempts to do too much. Fear attempts to do too little. Faith seeks the Father's Will [Word] and His Spirit - with a view to "pin-point accuracy in ALL that they say and do.

....*"Behold, as for the proud one, his soul is not right within him; But the righteous will live by his faith [revelation, trust in God]".... Habakkuk 2:4 NASB*

....*"For God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation*

[2829] As one is consistent in their giving the Word of God and the Holy Spirit [Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation] preeminence THEN it is certain that they will both have and maintain a "spirit of wisdom and revelation" deep within.

....*"[For I {Paul} always pray to] the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, that He may grant you a spirit of wisdom and revelation [of insight into mysteries and secrets] in the [deep and intimate] knowledge of Him, By having the eyes of your heart flooded with light, so that you can know and understand the hope to which He has called you, and how rich is His glorious inheritance in the saints [His set-apart ones], And [so that you can know and understand] what is the immeasurable and unlimited and surpassing greatness of His power in and for us who believe, as demonstrated in the working of His mighty strength, which He exerted in Christ when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His [own] right hand in the heavenly [places], Far above all rule and authority and power and dominion and every name that is named [above every title that can be conferred], not only in this age and in this world, but also in the age and the world which are to come. And He has put all things under His feet and*

*has appointed Him the universal and supreme Head of the church [a headship exercised throughout the church], [Ps. 8:6.] Which is His body, the fullness of Him Who fills all in all [for in that body lives the full measure of Him Who makes everything complete, and Who fills everything everywhere with Himself] ".... Ephesians 1:17-23 The Amplified Translation*

[2830] It is written, "Guard *[watch over]* your spirit *[heart]* with ALL diligence - meaning that one should do, on a continual basis, whatever is necessary for them to keep their "inner man" in ascendancy over their soul and body.

*.... "Watch over your heart [spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life [the forces of the Kingdom {Grace, Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom}] ".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB*

**"diligence"** - constant and earnest effort to accomplish what is undertaken;

[2831] As one sows *[speaks and acts]* into and for the advancement of God's Kingdom then it is certain that the very power on the words they speak will cause them to remain in the "high place" - FAR ABOVE the schemes of the Enemy and the kingdom of darkness.

Indeed, words that are spoken that are in alignment with the absolute truth of God's Word *[and the Kingdom-principles found therein]* and actions taken in obedience will cause a continual flow of "resurrection power" in that one's life.

On the other hand, if one speaks words that are NOT aligned with the Word of *God [and the Kingdom-principles found therein]* and takes actions of disobedience that are in alignment with the lies *[schemes, narratives]* of the Enemy then it is certain that they will be suppressed *[oppressed, compressed]* by what can only be described as being like an extremely strong "gravitational force" that binds them to the "lower realm" - in both thought and deed.

*.... "A man's/woman's harvest in life depends entirely upon that which he/she sows".... Galatians 6:7b The Phillips Translation*

*.... "Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, this he will also reap. For the one who sows to his own flesh [through self-desire] will from the flesh reap corruption [defilement], but the one who sows to the Spirit [through godly desire] will from the Spirit reap eternal life [Zoe]".... Galatians 6:7-8 NASB*

*.... "And He [the Father] raised us up [past tense] together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation*

## **THEREFORE**

*.... "if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [thoughts, intellect] on the things above, not on*

*the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God"....  
Colossians 3:1-3 NASB*

[2832] Part of one being found abiding in "the place called Done" is to maintain a burning *[active]* revelation of the fact that the Enemy is an ALREADY defeated foe.

**"the place called Done"** - is the place wherein one rests in the "finished" work of the Lord Jesus Christ *[and the entire scope of the Father's Will - past, present and future]* through the continual exercising of an absolute faith love, and obedience. It is the place wherein the Grace of God abounds towards one - empowering them perfectly in ALL things.

*...."[The Father] has delivered [past tense] and drawn us to Himself out of the control and the dominion of darkness and has transferred us [past tense] into the kingdom of the Son of His love".... Colossians 1:13 The Amplified Translation*

*...."[God {Jesus - the Word of God}] disarmed the principalities and powers that were ranged against us and made a bold display and public example of them, in triumphing over them in Him and in it [the Cross]".... Colossians 2:15 The Amplified Translation*

[2833] As one is found faithful in the "little things" they position themselves to receive the Father's highest and best in any given moment. For even in the smallest or seemingly insignificant happenings the Father can easily show Himself strong on the behalf of His beloved ones.

*...."He who is faithful [obedient] in a very little thing is faithful [obedient] also in much; and he who is unrighteous [disobedient] in a very little thing is unrighteous [disobedient] also in much".... Luke 16:10 NASB*

*...."For a day in Your courts is better than a thousand [outside.] I would rather stand at the threshold of the house of my God than dwell in the tents of wickedness. For the LORD God is a sun and shield; The LORD gives Grace and glory; No good thing does He withhold from those who walk uprightly. O LORD of hosts, how blessed [divinely empowered and prospered] is the man/woman who trusts in You!".... Psalms 84:10-12 NASB*

[2834] If one continually speaks words that align themselves with the lies of the Enemy THEN their soul-life will remain predominant and, thus, in ascendancy over their spirit *[innermost man]* and they will find themselves "bound" to the lower *[temporal]* realm - and in some form of "heart-attachment" to the world and its ways *[thoughts, processes]*.

**"processes"** - a systematic series of actions directed to some end;

*...."See to it that no one takes you captive through philosophy and empty deception, according to the tradition of men, according to the elementary principles of the world, rather than according to Christ".... Colossians 2:8 NASB*

...."A man's belly [*spirit, inner man*] shall be satisfied with [*be full of*] the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase [*revenue*] of his lips shall he be filled [*to overflowing*] "....  
Proverbs 18:20 NASB

**"revenue"** - something that yields a regular [*consistent*] return [*in this case, the fruit of what is in "superabundance" {light - darkness, faith - fear etc.} in one's spirit*]

## FOR

...."Death and life are in the power of [*released through*] the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [*for death or life*][Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation

[2835] Love NEVER responds "emotionally" [*through sense knowledge and perception*] based upon a circumstance, feeling or "thought" but, rather, upon the spiritual impulses [*from the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of Love*] rising up from their spirit to influence their soul [*mind, will, emotions*].

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived [*and expressed*] through the soul [*mind, will, emotions*] - apart from "revelation" [*the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation*];

...."Love endures long and is patient and kind; love never is envious nor boils over with jealousy, is not boastful or vainglorious, does not display itself haughtily. It is not conceited (arrogant and inflated with pride); it is not rude (unmannerly) and does not act unbecomingly. Love (God's love in us) does not insist on its own rights or its own way, for it is not self-seeking; it is not touchy or fretful or resentful; it takes no account of the evil done to it [it pays no attention to a suffered wrong]. It does not rejoice at injustice and unrighteousness, but rejoices when right and truth prevail. Love bears up under anything and everything that comes, is ever ready to the best of every person, its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances, and it endures everything [without weakening]. Love never fails [never fades out or becomes obsolete or comes to an end]".... 1 Corinthians 13:4-8 The Amplified Translation

[2836] A "prognostication" is a prediction based upon fear and self-agenda.

**"prognosticate"** - to forecast or predict (something future) from present indications or signs [*in this case, based upon "sense-knowledge" {outward appearances and worldly agenda}*];

...."God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [*trust*], and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation

...."Do not love the world nor the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him [not known]. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the boastful pride of life, is not from the Father, but is from the world. The



world is passing away, and also its lusts; but the one who does the will of God lives forever".... 1 John 2:15-17 NASB

[2837] Fear is afraid of those who have no fear.

....*"In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is NO death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.}] can remain standing {functional}".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

[2838] All true [exact] knowledge [revelation] "emerges" from [arises out of] the spirit by the power of My Spirit.

....*"the path of the righteous is like the light of dawn, that shines brighter and brighter until the full day".... Proverbs 4:18 NASB*

....*"For this reason also, since the day we heard [of it,] we have not ceased to pray for you and to ask that you may be filled with the knowledge of His will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, so that you will walk in a manner worthy of the Lord, to please [Him] in all respects, bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God; strengthened with all power, according to His glorious might, for the attaining of all steadfastness and patience; joyously giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified us to share in the inheritance of the saints in Light. For He rescued us from the domain of darkness, and transferred us [past tense] to the kingdom of His beloved Son".... Colossians 1:9-13 NASB*

[2839] One's ongoing relationship with the Father in their "spirit" [Spirit to spirit] each day is the foundation for pleasing Him - and bearing maximum fruit where the "advancement" of His Kingdom is concerned.

....*"there comes an hour and it is now, when the genuine worshippers shall worship the Father in a spiritual sphere, and in the sphere of truth. For indeed, the Father is seeking such as these who worship Him. God as to His nature is spirit, and for those who are worshipping, it is necessary in the nature of the case to be worshipping in a spiritual sphere, and in the sphere of truth".... John 4:23-24 The Wuest Translation*

[2840] Many times knowing one is "right" - having gained a deep revelation of the Father's Will/Word in their spirit - leads to much silence in the face of unbelief.

"Thinking" one is right [in their "own" mind] leads to many, many words because the one who thinks they are right in their assessment of things lacks a revelation of God's Word/Will [operations] - and, thus, they are bound to the treadmill of "self-justification", in a spirit of self-righteousness.

**"operations"** - the power to act; efficacy, to influence;

**"understanding"** - to be thoroughly familiar with; enlightened intelligence; superior power of discernment;

.....*"A man/woman of understanding keeps silent".... Proverbs 11:12 NASB*

....*"A fool does not delight in understanding [revelation], but only in revealing his own mind".... Proverbs 18:2 NASB*

[2841] Spiritual wisdom and worldly wisdom are at two opposite poles. For all true spiritual wisdom and understanding is birthed in one's spirit *[inner man]* while worldly wisdom and understanding is the spontaneous fruit of that which is bound to the "finite" mind *[a mind limited to sense knowledge and perception]*.

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

....*"Therefore, we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2842] If what a person "believes" is based upon the foundation of "sense knowledge and perception" THEN it is certain that they will be easily offended when anything is spoken *[for any action is taken]* that does not align itself with their established "thought patterns" and mind-sets of unbelief.

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

....*"Love endures long and is patient and kind; love never is envious nor boils over with jealousy, is not boastful or vainglorious, does not display itself haughtily. It is not conceited (arrogant and inflated with pride); it is not rude (unmannerly) and does not act unbecomingly. Love (God's love in us) does not insist on its own rights or its own way, for it is not self-seeking; it is not touchy or fretful or resentful; it takes no account of the evil done to it [it pays no attention to a suffered wrong]. It does not rejoice at injustice and unrighteousness, but rejoices when right and truth prevail. Love bears up under anything and everything that comes, is ever ready to the best of every person, its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances, and it endures everything [without weakening]. Love never fails [never fades out or becomes obsolete or comes to an end]".... 1 Corinthians 13:4-8 The Amplified Translation*

## THEREFORE

....*"We are destroying speculations [reasonings] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2843] "Unbelief" is a counterfeit of a "true" believing and trust in Me *[and in My Word]*. Indeed, "unbelief" is a "believing" *[trust]* in someone or something that is NOT of Me.

....*"Take care, brethren, that there not be in any one of you an evil, unbelieving heart that falls away from the living God. But encourage one another day after day, as long as it is still called "Today," so that none of you will be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin".... Hebrews 3:12-13 NASB*

## THEREFORE

....*"Watch over your heart [inner man, spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life. Put away from you a deceitful mouth and put devious speech far from you".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB*

....*"Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding [sense-knowledge]. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

....*"for we walk by faith [in the reality of who Love {the Word of God} says we are, in Christ], not by sight ["sense knowledge - that which is "perceived" through the five physical senses]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

[2844] True or divine trust is a manifestation of the Father's Love abiding in one's heart *[spirit]*. Indeed, trust *[on every level]* is spontaneous fruit of revelation. For it is ONLY as God's children commune with Him in the "inner chamber" - the place wherein they come to live out of their "spirit" - that they will know, with pin-point accuracy, those that can be trusted - and to what degree *[level]*.

....*"those who know [gain a deep revelation of] Your Name [Spiritual Reality] will put their trust in You".... Psalm 9:10 NASB*

[2845] There is great danger in one allowing resentment and/or bitterness to both rise up and remain in their lives. For it is a certain scheme of the Enemy in his attempt to prevent true communion *[fellowship]* with the Father - Spirit to spirit.

For when one's conscience is buried under the unending bombardment of the excess thoughts that come through one holding to unforgiveness, resentment bitterness, offense etc.

THEN it is certain that the Holy Spirit is greatly hindered in His operation - until such a time as that one sets themselves in the "quiet place" *[the secret place of God's Presence]* thus, not only gaining their spiritual equilibrium but, also, allowing the Holy Spirit to "disentangle" *[extricate]* any lies or sin that have been held to.

....*"for we are not ignorant of his [Satan's] wiles and intentions".... 2 Corinthians 2:11b*  
*The Amplified Translation*

## **THEREFORE**

....*"Submit...to God [in trust and obedience]. Resist the devil [through words spoken from the position of faith in a revelation of the Father's Word/Will] and he will flee from you"....*  
*James 4:7 NASB*

....*"beloved, if our consciences (our hearts) do not accuse us [if they do not make us feel guilty and condemn us], we have confidence (complete assurance and boldness) before God, And we receive from Him whatever we ask, because we [watchfully] obey His orders [observe His suggestions and injunctions, follow His plan for us] and [habitually] practice what is pleasing to Him".... 1 John 3:21-22 The Amplified Translation*

[2846] When one is "reviled" in any way THEN part of that one's obedience *[to the command to guard their heart {spirit, inner man} with ALL diligence]* is for them to immediately set themselves apart unto the Father - with a view to regaining their "spiritual equilibrium".

For in this way, their conscience, intuition and communion with the Father *[the three compartments of the spirit {inner man}]* will be returned to a "perfect synchronization" - thus allowing them to discern both properly and clearly *[in Love, Grace and Wisdom]* any situation or circumstance they have been confronted with.

**"revile"** - to assail with contemptuous language; address or speak of abusively; vilify; berate; slander;

**"equilibrium"** - a state of rest or balance *[in this case, the place wherein one's spirit and soul {mind, will, emotions} are "garrisoned about" {protected, defended} by the supernatural peace and joy of God, in faith].*

....*"Beloved, do not be surprised at the fiery ordeal among you, which comes upon you for your testing, as though some strange thing were happening to you; but to the degree that you share the sufferings of Christ, keep on rejoicing, so that also at the revelation of His glory you may rejoice with exultation. If you are reviled [persecuted] for the name of Christ, you are blessed [divinely empowered and prospered], because the Spirit of glory and of God rests on you".... 1 Peter 4:12-14 NASB*

....*"Watch over your heart [spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life [the forces of the Kingdom {Grace, Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom}]"....*

Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB

**"diligence"** - constant and earnest effort to accomplish what is undertaken;

.... "But I say, walk by the spirit [from the position of the spirit being in a position of predominance {ascendency} over the soul and body - thus, influenced directly by the Holy Spirit], and you will not carry out the desire of the flesh [senses]. For the flesh [sense knowledge and perception] sets its desire against the spirit [inner man], and the spirit [inner man] against the flesh [senses]; for these are in opposition to one another, so that you may not do the things that you please".... Galatians 5:16-17 NASB

[2847] Soulsh "ministers" never require anything from the one being ministered to [never put the responsibility for anything on the one being ministered to] - and, thus, their "counsel" is welcomed readily.

Absolute truth, on the other hand, is an "offense" to those who walk with sense knowledge and perception [over a revelation of My Word/Will] as their "final authority"

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived [and expressed] through the soul [mind, will, emotions] - apart from "revelation" [the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation];

.... "just as it is written, "BEHOLD, I LAY IN ZION A STONE OF STUMBLING AND A ROCK OF OFFENSE, AND HE WHO BELIEVES IN HIM WILL NOT [could never] BE DISAPPOINTED".... Romans 9:33 NASB

.... "we walk by faith [in the reality of who Love {the Word of God} says we are, in Christ], not by sight [feelings, "sense knowledge" - that which is "perceived" through the five physical senses {soul and body - as opposed to one's spirit}]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB

## **THEREFORE**

.... "we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

[2848] It is the Enemy's first and foremost desire to keep God's children "bound" to sense knowledge and perception [the lower{temporal}realm] as their final authority.

For if one is bound by a continual adherence to sense knowledge and perception their faith is in the things that are "seen" rather than in the things that are "not seen" - and, thus, their very words and actions bind them to the lower realm [through heart-attachment to the world and

*its ways*], and in the exercising of a "natural" faith [*a faith based on what they see and hear - outwardly*] they forsake the true communion and fellowship that is the spontaneous fruit of an absolute faith and confidence [*trust*] in the Father and His Word.

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived [*and expressed*] through the soul [*mind, will, emotions*] - apart from "revelation" [*the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation*];

....*"we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]"....*  
*2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2849] The "place called DONE" is a place of continual thanksgiving and praise - a place wherein one's faith is strengthened [*stimulated and energized*] continually.

**"stimulated"** - roused to action; invigorated;

**"the place called Done"** - is the place wherein one rests in the "finished" work of the Lord Jesus Christ [*and the entire scope of the Father's Will - past, present and future*] through the continual exercising of an absolute faith love, and obedience. It is the place wherein the Grace of God abounds towards one - empowering them perfectly in ALL things.

....*"I will give thanks to the LORD with all my heart; I will tell of all Your wonders. I will be glad and exult in You; I will sing praise to Your name, O Most High".... Psalm 9:1-2 NASB*

....*"Let us come before His presence with thanksgiving, Let us shout joyfully to Him with psalms. For the LORD is a great God and a great King above all gods".... Psalm 95:2-3 NASB*

....*"Shout joyfully to God, all the earth; Sing the Glory of His Name".... Psalm 66:1-2 NASB*

[2850] A man/woman is tested by the praise accorded him/her - and it is also certain that a man/woman is tested by the reproach accorded him/her.

....*"each is tested by the praise accorded him".... Proverbs 27:21b NASB*

....*"No weapon that is formed against you will prosper; And every tongue that accuses you in judgment you will condemn [righteously judge {convict} them through your continued faith and love]. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their vindication is from Me," declares the LORD".... Isaiah 54:17 NASB*

[2851] Faith is the supernatural ability within the regenerated human spirit [*inner man*] to "conceive" [*give birth to*] My Word.

**"conceive"** - to form [*in this case, to form {give birth to} spiritual thoughts and images in one's spirit - pertaining to the Spiritual Reality of God's Word*];

Latin: **"concipere"** - to take in fully;

.... "Now faith is the assurance (the confirmation, the title deed) of the things [we] hope for, being the proof of things [we] do not see and the conviction of their reality [faith perceiving as real fact what is not revealed to the senses]".... Hebrews 11:1 The Amplified Translation

.... "The entrance and unfolding of Your words [*into one's heart {spirit}*] give light [*revelation*]; their unfolding gives understanding [*discernment and comprehension*]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation

.... "And the Word became flesh".... John 1:14 NASB

.... "having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak [*proclaim the Word of God continually*]".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB

[2852] "Excessive" words are ALWAYS self-serving.

**"excessive"** - going beyond the usual, necessary, or proper limit or degree;

.... "He who restrains his words has knowledge, and he who has a cool spirit is a man of understanding".... Proverbs 17:27 NASB

.... "When there are many [*excessive*] words, transgression is unavoidable, but he who restrains his lips is wise".... Proverbs 10:19 NASB

[2853] Everything that attacks someone from the "outside" [*and has entered into their heart {spirit}*] can be "displaced" by that [*the Word of God and the Holy Spirit*] which "abides" [*dwells*] on the inside [*in the inner core of their being, spirit*] - through the ongoing word[s] of command [*proclamation*] issuing forth from their lips.

**"displace"** - to take the place of; replace; supplant; the displacing in space of one mass by another [*in this case, the Glory {Love} of God {the Light and Power of God's Word} displacing all that which had been established by the Enemy {in darkness}*];

**"command"** - to direct with specific authority or prerogative; order; to require authoritatively;

.... "And Jesus answered saying to them, "Have faith in God". [*lit. have the faith of God*] "Truly I say to you, whoever SAYS to this mountain [*obstacle, problem, infirmity etc.*], 'Be taken

up and cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes [affirms on an ongoing basis] that what he says is going to happen, it will be [granted] him. Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, believe [based on the finished work of the Cross, the Word of God and the Blood Covenant] that you have [already] received them, and they will be [granted] you".... Mark 11:23-24 NASB

...."If you abide in My word [hold fast to My teachings and live in accordance with them], you are truly My disciples. And you will [SURELY] know [gain a revelation of] the {absolute} Truth, and [that revelation of] the {absolute} Truth [God's true Nature and Character] will set you free".... John 8:31-32 The Amplified Translation

...."as for you, the anointing (the sacred appointment, the unction) which you received from Him abides [permanently] in you; [so] then you have no need that anyone should instruct you. But just as His anointing [Holy Spirit] teaches you concerning everything and is true and is no falsehood, so you must abide in (live in, never depart from) Him [being rooted in Him, knit to Him]".... 1 John 2:27 The Amplified Translation

...."And it shall come to pass in that day, that his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, **and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing**".... Isaiah 10:27 The Amplified Translation

...."Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB

[2854] Continue to pursue "peace" with others, in Love [obedience], at all cost to yourself.

...."Love [God's love in us] does not insist on its own rights or its own way, for it is not self-seeking; it is not touchy or fretful or resentful; it takes no account of the evil done to it [it pays no attention to a suffered wrong]".... 1 Corinthians 13:5 The Amplified Translation

...."Pursue peace [which is a fruit of love] with all men, and the sanctification without which no one will see the Lord. See to it that no one comes short of the Grace of God; that no root of bitterness springing up causes trouble, and by it many be defiled".... Hebrews 12:14-15 NASB

...."Peace I leave with you; My peace I give to you; not as the world gives do I give to you. Do not let [allow] your heart be troubled, nor let it be fearful".... John 14:27 NASB

...."He [the one who abides in Christ] swears to his own hurt and does not change".... Psalm 15:4 NASB

...."Let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts, to which indeed you were called in one body; and be thankful".... Colossians 3:15 NASB



[2855] For one to maintain their spirit's "ascendency" [*dominion*] over their soul and body they must continually "unite" their faith with the absolute Truth of God's Word [*Spiritual Reality*] - and who the Father has made them to be [*past tense*], in Christ.

.... "But by His [*the Father's*] doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB

.... "[*The Father*] has delivered [*past tense*] and drawn us to Himself out of the control and the dominion of darkness and has transferred us [*past tense*] into the kingdom of the Son of His love".... Colossians 1:13 The Amplified Translation

.... "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has crowned us [*past tense*] with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly realms in Christ".... Ephesians 1:3 Weymouth Translation

[2856] It is the Father's Will for His precious children to live out of their "spirit man". For, in so doing, not only will their spiritual growth not be impaired [*diminished*] but it will be superabundantly supplied by God's Word and by the Holy Spirit abiding within - and, thus, they will continually be found putting the Evil One and his forces to flight.

Always remember, ONLY as one's spirit is free [*in a state of undefilement and purity*] is the Holy Spirit [*God's Life, Light, Love, Wisdom etc.*] able to flow, unhindered.

This is precisely why when one begins to be beset by "self-focus" their spirit man no longer maintains "ascendency" [*dominion*] - and, thus, the "unlimited" [*torrential*] flow of the Holy Spirit immediately stops or slows to a "trickle".

.... "let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [*the Word of God - Who is seated at the right Hand of the Father*], the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB

.... "He who believes in Me [*who cleaves to and trusts in and relies on Me*] as the Scripture has said, From his innermost being [*spirit*] shall flow [*continuously*] springs and rivers of living water".... John 7:38 The Amplified Translation

.... "For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge [*awareness, revelation*] of the Glory [*manifested Presence*] of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea".... Habakkuk 2:14 KJV

## **THEREFORE**

.... "Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [*reverence*] of God [*thus allowing Him to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}*]".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB

[2857] No one enters into the perfect liberty that the Father has provided for them, in Christ, on their OWN terms *[out of their "own" understanding]*.

....*"Trust in the LORD with all your heart and do not lean on your own understanding. In all your ways acknowledge Him, and He will make your paths straight. Do NOT be wise in your own eyes; Fear [reverence] the LORD and turn away from evil".... Proverbs 3:5-7 NASB*

....*"Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror [through the continual exercising of a steadfast faith, love and obedience] the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit".... 2 Corinthians 3:17-18 NASB*

[2858] It is the Father's Will for the divine Life *[Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power etc.]* in one's spirit to flow like a river - incessantly, and unto overflowing.

....*"He who believes in Me [who cleaves to and trusts in and relies on Me] as the Scripture has said, From his innermost being [spirit] shall flow [continuously] springs and rivers [torrents] of living water".... John 7:38 The Amplified Translation*

[2859] Everything in the Father's Kingdom is "unlimited" *[His Power, His Love, His Life, His Light etc.]* and the only thing that can stop that "unlimitedness" from being manifest in one's life each day is if they, by their own choice, make the decision to enter into *[and, thus, remain in]* some form of "heart-attachment" *[heart-fellowship]* with the "world" and its ways *[fear, pride, idolatry, fear of man, self-agenda etc.]*.

....*"Do not love the world nor the things in the world. If anyone loves [is in "heart-fellowship" with] the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the boastful pride of life, is not from the Father, but is from the world. The world is passing away, and also its lusts; but the one who does the Will of God lives forever".... 1 John 2:15-17 NASB*

....*"seek first His kingdom and His righteousness [the way of righteousness]".... Matthew 6:33 NASB*

....*"Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [thoughts, intellect] on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB*

[2860] "Words" are the vehicle by which EVERY spiritual law and principle in the Kingdom are put into motion.

The force of Faith is released through words.

The force of Love is released through words.

The force of Wisdom is released through words.

The force of Righteousness is released through words.

Grace is both appropriated [*received*] and released through words.

The force of Trust is released through words.

EVERYTHING is released through words - righteous or unrighteous - according to that which dwells in abundance in the depths of one's spirit [*heart*]!

....*"the mouth of the upright will deliver them".... Proverbs 12:6b NASB*

....*"A man/woman will be satisfied with good by the fruit of his/her words [mouth]".... Proverbs 12:14a NASB*

....*"Your words were found and I ate them, and Your words became for me a joy and the delight of my heart; For I have been called by Your name, O LORD God of hosts".... Jeremiah 15:16 NASB*

....*"You will also decree [*proclaim*] a thing, and it will be established for you; And light [the divine Light that enters into one's spirit {*inner man*} through the continual declaration of words that are aligned with the Word of God] will shine on your ways".... Job 22:28 NASB*

## **THEREFORE**

....*"Let NO [not even one] unwholesome [*unrighteously motivated, self-seeking*] word proceed from your mouth, but ONLY such [a word] as is good for edification according to the need [of the moment] so that it will give [*impart*] Grace [*Life, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Righteousness etc.*] to those who hear [*including oneself*]".... Ephesians 4:29 NASB*

....*"But I tell you that every careless [*idle, useless, non-faith producing*] word that people speak, they shall give an accounting for it in the day of judgment. "For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned".... Matthew 12:36-37 NASB*

....*"Behold, I am making My words in your mouth fire".... Jeremiah 5:14 NASB*

**"command"** - to direct with specific authority or prerogative; order; to require authoritatively;

....*"If you abide in [*have living communion with*] Me, and My words abide [*dwell*] in you*

*[your heart], ask [demand, command] whatever you desire [that desire being aligned perfectly with the Word of God - one's Covenant with God], and it will be done for you".... John 15:7 NASB*

*...."Let the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart [spirit] be acceptable in Your sight, O LORD, my rock and my Redeemer".... Psalm 19:14 NASB*

*...."out of the fullness [the overflow, the superabundance] of [that which has been "established" in] the heart [spirit] the mouth speaks".... Matthew 12:34 The Amplified Translation*

*...."A man's belly [spirit, inner man] shall be satisfied with [be full of] the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase [revenue] of his lips shall he be filled [to overflowing]".... Proverbs 18:20 NASB*

**"revenue"** - something that yields a regular *[consistent]* return *[in this case, the fruit of what is in "superabundance" {light - darkness, faith - fear etc.} in one's spirit]*

## **FOR**

*...."Death and life are in the power of [released through] the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [for death or life] [Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation*

[2861] If one "tries" *[attempts]* to act on the Word of God then, in reality, it is not them trying God's Word but it is the Word of God that will try *[test, sift]* them - in their unbelief *[present state of heart]*.

**"try"** - to make an attempt *[which suggests the possibility of failure or falling short of obtaining that which is sought after]*;

**"attempt"** - to make an effort to do *[in this case, in one's own strength and understanding - which is a certain path to failure]*;

*...."As for God, His way is blameless; The word of the LORD is tried; He is a shield to all who take refuge in Him".... Psalm 18:30 NASB*

*....""When your fathers tested Me, they tried Me, though they had seen My work".... Psalm 95:9 NASB*

[2862] Love is edifying. Hatred, in ANY of its forms *[unforgiveness, mistrust, criticism, etc.]*, is defiling.

**"edifying"** - constructive; beneficial; uplifting *[in this case, with a view to one entering into the*

*fullness of their precious inheritance, in Christ];*

Latin: "**aedificare**" - to build, equivalent to "**aedi**" - house, temple + "**ficare**" [*literally: to build a temple {in this case, a human temple wherein the Holy Spirit dwells}*];

"**defile**" - to make foul or dirty; pollute; to tarnish or sully the brightness of [*in this case, referring to the Enemy's attempt to afflict one's spirit {inner man}*];

"**hatred**" - extreme aversion or hostility to someone or something; intense dislike;

*...."There are six things which the LORD hates, Yes, seven which are an abomination to Him: Haughty eyes, a lying tongue, And hands that shed innocent blood, A heart that devises wicked plans, Feet that run rapidly to evil, A false witness who utters lies, And one who spreads strife among brothers".... Proverbs 6:16-19 NASB*

[2863] "Resentment" is born of an unrighteous indignation [*offense*].

"**resentment**" - to feel or show displeasure or indignation [*through one taking offense*] at (a person, act, remark, etc.) from a sense of injury or insult;

Latin: "**re**" + "**sentir**" - to feel [*in this case, for one to be moved by sense knowledge and perception rather than the power of God's Love within*];

*...."Love endures long and is patient and kind; love never is envious nor boils over with jealousy, is not boastful or vainglorious, does not display itself haughtily. It is not conceited (arrogant and inflated with pride); it is not rude (unmannerly) and does not act unbecomingly. Love (God's love in us) does not insist on its own rights or its own way, for it is not self-seeking; it is not touchy or fretful or resentful; it takes no account of the evil done to it [it pays no attention to a suffered wrong]. It does not rejoice at injustice and unrighteousness, but rejoices when right and truth prevail. Love bears up under anything and everything that comes, is ever ready to the best of every person, its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances, and it endures everything [without weakening]. Love never fails [never fades out or becomes obsolete or comes to an end]".... 1 Corinthians 13:4-8 The Amplified Translation*

[2864] Lying is the "language" of the Evil One.

"**lying**" - the telling of lies or false [*misleading*] statements; deliberately untruthful; deceitfulness;

"**language**" - communication by voice [*in this case the continual speaking of lies and untruth*]; a system for the expression of thoughts [*in this case, the lying, fear-filled thoughts of the Enemy*];

*...."You [religious Pharisees] are of your father the devil, and you want to do the desires of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth because*

*there is NO truth in him. Whenever he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own nature, for he is a liar and the father of lies".... John 8:44 NASB*

*...."The thief comes only in order to steal and kill and destroy. I [Jesus] came that they may have and enjoy life, and have it in abundance [to the full, till it overflows]".... John 10:10  
The Amplified Translation*

[2866] One cannot "maintain" unforgiveness in their heart [*spirit*] and enter into perfect fellowship [*communion*] with the Father in the inner chamber.

For unforgiveness is "a certain defiler" designed by the Enemy to cripple one's fellowship with Him [*the Father*] - as well as their fellowship [*relationship*] with others.

*...."Blessed are the pure in heart [those undefiled in spirit]: for they shall see [both know and understand] God".... Matthew 5:8 NASB*

*...."Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB*

[2867] If one does not "maintain" [*cultivate*] a place of trust in the Father THEN it is certain that they will not be able to trust others to any great degree - on any level.

For an abiding fear [*mistrust*] will remain in their heart [*spirit, inner man*] - a fear that keeps them from a true and clear discernment of Spiritual Reality [*the "finished work" of the Lord Jesus Christ, the fullness of the true Christian life and the fullness of true Kingdom-living*].

**"maintain"** - to continue or retain; keep in existence;

Latin: **"manu"** [*hand*] + **"tenere"** [*hold*] lit. "to hold [*or grasp*] in one's hand";

**"grasp"** - to seize upon; hold firmly;

**"cultivate"** - to promote or improve the growth of something by diligent labor and attention; to develop through training; refine;

**"trust"** - reliance on the integrity, strength, ability, surety, etc., of a person or thing;

*...."And those who know [gain a revelation of] Your Name WILL put their trust in You, for You, O LORD, have not forsaken those who seek You".... Psalm 9:10 NASB*

*...."Incline your ear and hear the words of the wise, and apply your mind [heart, spirit] to my knowledge; For it will be pleasant if you keep them within you, that they may be ready on your lips. SO THAT your trust may be in the LORD".... Proverbs 22:17-19 NASB*

.... "Trust in Him [the Father and His Word] at all times, O people, pour forth before Him your heart [spirit], God is a refuge for us".... Psalm 62:8 NASB

[2868] Silence is an enemy to the "working" of the various "spirits of unbelief" [provoking spirits etc.].

**"understanding"** - to be thoroughly familiar with; enlightened intelligence; superior power of discernment;

.... "A man/woman of understanding keeps silent".... Proverbs 11:12 NASB

.... "The high priest stood up and said to Him, 'Do You not answer? What is it that these men are testifying against You?' But Jesus kept silent".... Matthew 26:62-63a NASB

.... "Love [God's love in us] does not insist on its own rights or its own way, for it is not self-seeking; it is not touchy or fretful or resentful; it takes no account of the evil done to it [it pays no attention to a suffered wrong]".... 1 Corinthians 13:5 The Amplified Translation

## **THEREFORE**

.... "Pursue peace with all men, and the sanctification without which no one will see the Lord. See to it that no one comes short of the Grace of God; that no root of bitterness springing up causes trouble, and by it many be defiled".... Hebrews 12:14-15 NASB

[2869] One of the spontaneous fruit of uncertainty [double-mindedness] is for one to constantly ask for suggestions or advice from others. When, in reality, they are well able, by the Holy Spirit, to make every decision with pin-point accuracy according to the Father's highest Will and Purpose for their lives - and concerning their prayers for others.

**"doubt"** - to be uncertain about; consider questionable or unlikely; hesitate to believe; to mistrust; to fear or be apprehensive about; to be uncertain about something; to be undecided - causing a form of double-mindedness;

.... "If any of you is deficient in wisdom, let him ask of the giving God [Who gives] to everyone liberally and ungrudgingly, without reproaching or faultfinding, and it will be given him. Only it must be in faith [trust] that he asks with no wavering [no hesitating, no doubting]. For the one who wavers [hesitates, doubts] is like the billowing surge out at sea that is blown hither and thither and tossed by the wind. For truly, let not such a person imagine that he will receive anything [he asks for] from the Lord, [For being as he is] a man of two minds [hesitating, dubious, irresolute], [he is] unstable and unreliable and uncertain about everything [he thinks, feels, decides]"... James 1:5-8 The Amplified Translation

[2870] "Unbelief" denies in some form the absolute Truth of God's Word.

**"deny"** - to declare to be untrue; contradict; to refuse to believe; to declare to be false or invalid [*not applicable*]; to refuse to acknowledge; repudiate; to refuse access to [*in this case, the revelation of absolute Truth found in God's Word*];

Latin: **"de"** - completely + **"negare"** - to say no, refuse;

**"repudiate"** - to refuse to accept as valid or binding; reject;

Latin: **"repudiare"** - to divorce;

**"divorce"** - any radical or complete separation;

....*"For, "All flesh is like grass, and all its glory like the flower of grass. The grass withers, and the flower falls off, but the Word [Will] of the Lord endures forever".... 1 Peter 1:24-25 NASB*

....*"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things came into being through Him, and apart from Him nothing came into being that has come into being. In Him was life, and the life was the Light of men. The Light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it. There came a man sent from God, whose name was John. He came as a witness, to testify about the Light, so that all might believe through him. He was not the Light, but he came to testify about the Light. There was the true Light which, coming into the world, enlightens every man".... John 1:1-9 NASB*

[2871] An "overactive mind" allows the Enemy to keep one focused upon a "barrage" of outward circumstances and perceptions - thus overriding [*overwhelming*] the proper operation and function of one's spirit [*inner man*].

This is particularly seen in light of the fact that the still, small voice of My Spirit is "squelched" as He attempts to bring true spiritual thoughts and impulses into one's mind from the INSIDE [*Spirit to spirit*].

It must be clearly understood that, in any given moment, God's children will be found choosing to fix their eyes on that which is NOT SEEN [*that which comes forth through the workings of the inner man in the power of My Spirit*] OR sense-knowledge and perception - the things that are SEEN.

For what one chooses in this most critical and glorious hour will determine their destination - either their entrance into true Kingdom-position and destiny or caught up and bound by the ever present and increasing darkness of the world and its ways [*systems*].

**"squelch"** - to silence, with a crushing reply [*in this case, a fear-filled and lying thought from the Enemy*];



**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

.... *"The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness".... Luke 11:35 KJV*

.... *"I call heaven and earth to witness against you today, that I have set before you life and death, the blessing and the curse. So choose life in order that you may live, you and your descendants, by loving the LORD your God, by obeying His voice, and by holding fast to Him; for this is your life and the length of your days, that you may live in the land which the LORD swore to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give them".... Deuteronomy 30:19-20 NASB*

.... *"we consider and look *[speak]* not to the things that are seen *[the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses]* but to the things that are unseen *[through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]*; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) *[subject to change]*, but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting *[Eternal]*".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

## **THEREFORE**

.... *"We are destroying speculations *[reasonings]* and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God *[and who we ALREADY are, in Christ]*, and we are taking EVERY thought captive *[through proclamation]* to the obedience of Christ *[a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]*".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2872] Independent thought, practiced on a continual basis, is an open door to the "spirits of rebellion" and the "spirits of darkness - whose chief aim to blind and keep one far below the reality of their true Identity, in Christ. It must be clearly understood that ALL independent thought is rooted and grounded in fear/pride.

**"independent"** - not reliant upon; not influenced or controlled by *[in this case, not yielded to the Word and Spirit of God]*;

.... *"Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding *[sense-knowledge]*. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him *[through the continual accessing of His Grace]*, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

.... *"We are destroying speculations *[reasonings]* and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God *[and who we ALREADY are, in Christ]*, and we are taking EVERY thought captive *[through proclamation]* to the obedience of Christ *[a revelation of the Father's**

*Heart and Will] ".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2873] The Father is a God of "exceeding faithfulness".

**"exceeding"** - to surpass, as in quantity or quality; to go beyond the limit or extent of; to be superior; surpass others;

*Latin:* **"ex"** - out beyond + **"cedere"** - to go;

**"faithfulness"** - being true to one's word, promises, vows; steady in allegiance or affection; loyal; constant [*never changing in its intent*]; reliable; trustworthiness;

*...."Righteous are You, O LORD, and upright are Your judgments. You have commanded Your testimonies in righteousness and exceeding faithfulness".... Psalm 119:137-138*

*...."It is good to give thanks to the LORD and to sing praises to Your name, O Most High; To declare Your lovingkindness in the morning and Your faithfulness by night".... . Psalm 92:1-2 NASB*

[2874] One's true "identity" is established in one's inner man [*spirit*] by their "spiritual perception" of who Jesus is and Who the Father is [*gaining a revelation of Their true Nature and Character*].

**"identity"** - exact likeness in nature or qualities;

*...."Stay in touch with your personal worth [true identity in Christ]".... Matthew 10:29 Ben Campbell Johnson Paraphrase*

*...."But every person who lives in accordance with his/her [true] identity [in Christ] will find fulfillment, integrity, and the unity of their being".... Romans 2:10 Ben Campbell Johnson Paraphrase*

*.... put on the new man [give the recreated spirit a place of prominence], which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him".... Colossians 3:10 NASB*

*...."by His [the Father's] doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB*

*...."He made Him [Jesus] who knew no sin [to be] sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him".... 2 Corinthians 5:21 NASB*

[2875] Always remember: when "silence" is called for there is ALWAYS great Wisdom [*and divine purpose*] behind that silence - and, ultimately, it will come to the forefront in the Father's perfect timing.

**"forefront"** - the position of greatest importance or prominence;

....*"A man/woman of understanding keeps silent".... Proverbs 11:12 NASB*

....*"The high priest stood up and said to Him, 'Do You not answer? What is it that these men are testifying against You?' But Jesus kept silent".... Matthew 26:62-63a NASB*

[2876] All that comforts *[gratifies]* the flesh *[soul and body]* as a result of the pursuit of "self-desire" weakens the "spirit".

....*"Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB*

[2877] True Kingdom-living is a life of "Divine overflow".

**"overflow"** - to fill or be filled beyond capacity;

**"wealthy place"** - the place of overflow, superabundance;

....*"Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place [a place of abundance, overflow, satisfaction]".... Psalm 66:12 KJV*

....*"The thief comes only in order to steal and kill and destroy. I [Jesus] came that they may have and enjoy life ["zoe" - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power etc.], and have it in abundance [to the full, till it overflows]".... John 10:10 The Amplified Translation*

....*"rejoice, O sons/daughters of Zion, and be glad in the LORD your God; For He has given you the early rain for [your] vindication. And He has poured down for you the rain, The early and latter rain as before. The threshing floors will be full of grain, and the vats will overflow with the new wine and oil. **Then I will make up to you for the years that the swarming locust has eaten.... You will have plenty to eat and be satisfied and praise the name of the LORD your God, Who has dealt wondrously with you".... Joel 2:23-26 NASB***

[2878] One's primary "corresponding action" in the exercising of *[the God-kind of]* faith are words spoken *[on a continual basis]* that are in alignment with a revelation of My Word/Will.

....*"faith, if it does not have works (deeds and actions of obedience to back it up), by itself is destitute of power (inoperative, dead)".... James 2:17 The Amplified Translation*

**THEREFORE**

.... "We are destroying speculations [reasonings] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB

## AND

.... "we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

[2879] One's faith is "united" with the Word of God when they bring the answer [words in alignment with a revelation of absolute Truth] to the Father in prayer - and NOT the problem.

.... "For indeed we have had good news preached to us, just as they also; but the word they heard did not profit them, because it was not united by faith in those who heard".... Hebrews 4:2 NASB

.... "your heavenly Father ALREADY knows all your needs".... Matthew 6:32 NLT

.... "concerning the work of my hands command ye [demand of] Me".... Isaiah 45:11 KJV

**"demand"** - to ask for with proper authority; claim as a right:

.... "I am alert and active, watching over My Word [Will] to perform it".... Jeremiah 1:12b The Amplified Translation

[2880] Divine Light "rejected" only serves to harden one's heart.

**"reject"** - to refuse to accept [someone or something]; rebuff; to discard as useless or unsatisfactory;

.... "Take care, brethren, that there not be in any one of you an evil, unbelieving heart that falls away from the living God. But encourage one another day after day, as long as it is still called "Today," so that none of you will be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin".... Hebrews 3:12-13 NASB

.... "And I will give them one heart [a new heart] and I will put a new spirit within them; and I will take the stony [unnaturally hardened] heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh [sensitive and responsive to the touch of their God], [Ezek. 18:31; 36:26; II Cor. 3:3.] That they may walk in My statutes and keep My ordinances, and do them. And they shall be

*My people, and I will be their God".... Ezekiel 11:19-20 The Amplified Translation*

[2881] Putting pressure on people is NOT the way of the Kingdom. Trusting the Father for His favor [*Grace, Goodness and divine Prosperity*] to manifest in EVERY circumstance in one's life is the way of the Kingdom.

*...."we walk by faith [revelation], not by sight [sense knowledge, outward circumstances]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

*...."Light is sown for the [uncompromisingly] righteous and strewn along their pathway, and joy for the upright in heart [the irrepressible joy which comes from consciousness of His favor and protection]".... Psalm 97:11 The Amplified Translation*

*...."Surely goodness and lovingkindness will follow me all the days of my life, and I will dwell in the house of the LORD forever".... Psalms 23:6 NASB*

[2882] When one focuses on the "works" [*schemes*] of the Enemy THEN it opens the door for them [*the Enemy and his forces*] to expand their operation in one's "thinking" - thus drawing an even "sharper focus" upon [*causing a deeper affixation with*] their activities [*operations*].

For it is certain that what one focuses on to the greatest degree will determine - without exception - whether they are bound to the "mind of the flesh" or whether they "soar in spirit" - a place wherein they are found abiding [*operating*] in the Mind of Christ, one with the Father's Heart.

**"affix"** - to fasten, join, or attach [*in this case, to attach one's heart to the Father's Heart*];

*...."let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [the Word of God - Who is seated at the right Hand of the Father], the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB*

*...."we have the mind of Christ [the Messiah] and do hold the thoughts [feelings and purposes] of His heart".... 1 Corinthians 2:16b The Amplified Translation*

## **THEREFORE**

*...."do not follow the customs of the present age, but be transformed by the entire renewal of your minds, so that you may learn by experience what God's will is - that will which is good and beautiful and perfect".... Romans 12:2 The Weymouth Translation*

[2883] Unbelief needs not only to be driven [*displaced, expelled*] out of one's "thinking" [*moment to moment*] - EVERY former mind-set needs to be replaced by a revelation of the absolute truth of God's Word - a revelation that one can immediately affix themselves to and, from that point forth, "allow" their minds to be renewed and their spirit to be edified fully [*on a continual basis*].

For the Word of God is full of spirit and life and will "supernaturally" bring great and far reaching changes in one's life as they apply themselves to giving Him preeminence - on an ongoing basis.

**"unbelief"** *[as it pertains to the true Christian life]* - is defined as one "believing" *[trusting in]* something other than what God has said and DONE *[in Christ]*.

....*"It is the Spirit Who gives life [He is the Life-giver]; the flesh conveys no benefit whatever [there is no profit in it]. The words (truths) that I have been speaking to you are spirit and life".... John 6:63 The Amplified Translation*

## **THEREFORE**

....*"do not follow the customs of the present age, but be transformed by the entire renewal of your minds, so that you may learn by experience what God's will is - that will which is good and beautiful and perfect".... Romans 12:2 The Weymouth Translation*

[2884] **Always remember:**

The continual exercising of faith and trust in the Father *[and His Word]* will ALWAYS, ultimately, "displace" EVERY ground of fear in one's life.

....*"I sought the LORD, and He answered me, and delivered me [past tense] from ALL my fears. They looked to Him and were radiant, and their faces will NEVER be ashamed".... Psalms 34:4-5 NASB*

....*"There is no fear in love [dread does not exist], but full-grown (complete, perfect) [revelation of] love turns fear out of doors and EXPELS [displaces] every trace of terror!".... 1 John 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2885] One forgives by faith *[which works through the exercising of Love]* in the Word of God - and NOT by "feeling" *[sense-knowledge and perception]*.

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

....*"Love endures long and is patient and kind; love never is envious nor boils over with jealousy, is not boastful or vainglorious, does not display itself haughtily. It is not conceited (arrogant and inflated with pride); it is not rude (unmannerly) and does not act unbecomingly. Love (God's love in us) does not insist on its own rights or its own way, for it is not self-seeking; it is not touchy or fretful or resentful; it takes no account of the evil done to it [it pays no attention to a suffered wrong]. It does not rejoice at injustice and unrighteousness, but rejoices when right*

*and truth prevail. Love bears up under anything and everything that comes, is ever ready to the best of every person, its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances, and it endures everything [without weakening]. Love never fails [never fades out or becomes obsolete or comes to an end]".... 1 Corinthians 13:4-8 The Amplified Translation*

[2886] One cannot redeem the time unless they are living and moving in *[out of]* their spirit *[inner man]*. For the true "redemption of time" is predicated upon constant contact and communication with the Holy Spirit in one's spirit *[inner man]* which is the positioning wherein revelation can flow *freely [the fruit of which is for one to live and move and have their being, in Christ]*.

*.... "For in Him [Christ - the Word of God] we live and move and have our being [entire existence]".... Acts 17:28a The Amplified Translation*

*.... "See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the Will of the Lord is".... Ephesians 5:15-17 KJV*

[2887] One of the great and inherent tendencies of the "mind of the flesh" is to forget that which should be "remembered" and to remember that which should be forgotten *[continually cast down]*.

*.... "Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget none of His benefits".... Psalm 103:2 NASB*

*.... "I shall delight in Your statutes; I shall not forget Your word".... Psalm 119:16 NASB*

*.... "forgetting what lies behind and reaching forward to what lies ahead, I press on toward the goal for the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus".... Philippians 3:13-14 NASB*

*.... "If we confess [acknowledge] our sins, He is faithful and righteous to forgive us [forget] our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness".... 1 John 1:9 NASB*

[2888] Divine courage *[boldness]* is the spontaneous fruit of a revelation of one's "righteousness" in Christ abiding *[burning brightly]* within their spirit *[inner man]*.

*.... "the righteous are bold as a lion [in both word and deed]".... Proverbs 28:1b NASB*

[2889] If one does not guard *[watch over]* their spirit with ALL diligence *[on a daily basis]* THEN it is certain that they will "forget" *[let go of - in their remembrance]* to a certain degree some aspect of their spiritual experience and blessing at the Father's Hand.

*.... "Watch over your heart [spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life [the forces of the Kingdom {Grace, Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom;}]".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB*

**"diligence"** - constant and earnest effort to accomplish what is undertaken;

[2890] The exercising of trust in the Father issues forth from one's spirit [*inner man, heart*] - as does one's thanksgiving and praise.

....*"The LORD is my strength and my shield; My heart [spirit] trusts in Him, and I am helped; Therefore my heart [spirit] exults, and with my song I shall thank Him".... Psalm 28:7 NASB*

[2891] Part of one guarding their heart with ALL diligence is not taking offense - at ANY time.

....*"Love endures long and is patient and kind; love never is envious nor boils over with jealousy, is not boastful or vainglorious, does not display itself haughtily. It is not conceited (arrogant and inflated with pride); it is not rude (unmannerly) and does not act unbecomingly. Love (God's love in us) does not insist on its own rights or its own way, for it is not self-seeking; it is not touchy or fretful or resentful; it takes no account of the evil done to it [it pays no attention to a suffered wrong]. It does not rejoice at injustice and unrighteousness, but rejoices when right and truth prevail. Love bears up under anything and everything that comes, is ever ready to the best of every person, its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances, and it endures everything [without weakening]. Love never fails [never fades out or becomes obsolete or comes to an end]".... 1 Corinthians 13:4-8 The Amplified Translation*

[2892] Fear is an "inventor".

**"invent"** - to make up, as something untrue or contrary to fact [*in this case, contrary to Spiritual Reality*];

....*"You are of your father the devil, and you want to do the desires of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth because there is NO truth in him. Whenever he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own nature, for he is a liar and the father of lies".... John 8:44 NASB*

....*"God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation*

[2893] If one does not understand the importance of "words" it is because, first, they have not come to know or experience the importance of THE WORD - or understand who they are in Him.

....*"For, "All flesh is like grass, and all its glory like the flower of grass. The grass withers, and the flower falls off, but the Word [Will] of the Lord endures forever".... 1 Peter 1:24-25 NASB*

....*"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.*



*He was in the beginning with God. All things came into being through Him, and apart from Him nothing came into being that has come into being. In Him was life, and the life was the Light of men. The Light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it. There came a man sent from God, whose name was John. He came as a witness, to testify about the Light, so that all might believe through him. He was not the Light, but he came to testify about the Light. There was the true Light which, coming into the world, enlightens every man".... John 1:1-9 NASB*

[2894] Speaking "contradictory" [*unrighteous*] words, on an ongoing basis, causes one to veer off of the "paths of righteousness".

**"contradict"** - to declare (a proposition, statement, etc) to be false or incorrect; deny; to affirm the opposite of (a proposition, statement, etc); to speak or declare against; oppose.

Latin: **"contradicere"** - from **"contra"** - against - + **"dicere"** to speak, say;

**synonyms:** contravene, deny, repudiate, counter, confront, challenge, oppose, counteract;

*...."He [the Father] restores my soul; He guides me in paths of righteousness for His name's sake".... Psalms 23:3 Literal Translation*

*...."In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is NO death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

*...."We are destroying speculations [reasonings] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

*...."No man will be able to stand before you all the days of your life. Just as I have been with Moses, I will be with you; I will not fail you or forsake you. Be strong and courageous, for you shall give this people possession of the land which I swore to their fathers to give them. Only be strong and very courageous; take heed [be diligent] to do according to all the law which Moses My servant commanded you; do not turn from it [the Word of God] to the right or to the left, so that you may have success wherever you go.*

*This book of the law [the Word of God] shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may take heed [be diligent] to do according to all that is written in it; for **THEN you will make your way prosperous, and THEN you will have success.** Have I not commanded you? Be strong and courageous! Do not tremble or be dismayed, for the LORD your God is with you wherever you go".... Joshua 1:5-9 NASB*

[2895] "Logic" and "reason" are tools of the Enemy - and the spontaneous fruit of an adherence to "sense-knowledge" and perception..

**"logic"** - the science concerned with the principles of valid reasoning and correct inference either deductive or inductive; the apparently inevitable chain of events involved in an outcome etc.

**"reason"** - seeks to explain or justify an action by citing facts, circumstances, together with the workings of the mind on them; a motive or cause for an action, belief, thought etc. justification;

**"reasoning"** - the mental process of drawing conclusions from known or presumed facts;

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

....*"we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2896] Maintaining one's "spiritual equilibrium" ALWAYS positions them FAR ABOVE the "storm" *[attacks of the Enemy]*.

**"equilibrium"** - a state of rest or balance *[in this case, the place wherein one's spirit and soul {mind, will, emotions} are "garrisoned about" {protected, defended} by the supernatural peace and joy of God, in faith]*.

....*"BE ANGRY, AND yet DO NOT SIN; do not let the sun go down on your anger, and do not give the devil an opportunity:.... Ephesians 4:26-27 NASB*

....*"The one who guards his mouth preserves his life".... Proverbs 13:3a NASB*

....*"Let your heart [spirit, inner man] hold fast my words; Keep my commandments and live".... Proverbs 4:4 NASB*

....*"My son, give attention to my words; Incline your ear to my sayings. Do not let them depart from your sight; Keep them in the midst of your heart [spirit, inner man]. For they are life to those who find them and health to all their body. Watch over your heart [spirit, inner man] with all diligence, for from it [flow] the springs [forces] of life [Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom]".... Proverbs 4:20-23 NASB*

[2897] A doubting heart is a "sense-ruled" heart. A fearless and believing "confession" [*proclamation, affirmation*] comes from a "Word of God-ruled" heart [*a heart {spirit} that is established in the absolute truth of God's Word - and the Kingdom-principles found therein*].

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived [*and expressed*] through the soul [*mind, will, emotions*] - apart from "revelation" [*the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation*];

**"established"** - to make secure, stable or permanent; to initiate and cause to last; to clear from doubt [*in this case, that which is "written" {painted indelibly} on one's heart by the Holy Spirit*];

*...."out of the fullness [the overflow, the superabundance] of [that which has been "established" in] the heart [spirit] the mouth speaks".... Matthew 12:34 The Amplified Translation*

*...."For the Word of God is living and active and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing as far as the division of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and able to judge the thoughts and intentions of the heart. And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are open and laid bare to the eyes of Him with whom we have to do. Therefore, since we have a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession".... Hebrews 4:12-14 NASB*

[2898] The true spiritual environments that the Father is beginning to establish in this hour are environments that have their foundation [*basis, groundwork*] in the absolute Truth of His Word - without exception.

For too long, many have set their focus on the "things below" - things that, up until this time, have passed for "knowledge" but, in reality, are "tenets" of worldly wisdom, which is a counterfeit of the Father's divine Wisdom.

Therefore, the true spiritual environments of this last hour [*regardless of which aspect of life and need that they are primarily focusing upon*] will ALWAYS have as their foundation the absolute Truth of God's Word - and the principles of My Kingdom found therein.

**"tenets"** - any opinion, principle, doctrine, dogma, etc., especially one held as true by members of a profession, group, or movement;

*...."Look - a new era begins! A king will reign with righteousness, and his princes according to Justice. Each [true spiritual environments that will be established "by these princes"] will be a hiding place from the stormy wind and a secret shelter from the tempest. Life will flow from each one, like streams of water in the desert, like the refreshing shade of a massive rock in a weary, thirsty land. THEN at last, eyes that are ready to see will finally be opened! Ears that are ready to hear will finally be opened! The hearts of those who were once hasty to form s*

will finally understand and know.... Isaiah 32: 1-4 TPT

...."Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brothers to dwell together in unity! It is like the precious oil upon the head, Coming down upon the beard, Even Aaron's beard, Coming down upon the edge of his robes. It is like the dew of Hermon Coming down upon the mountains of Zion; For there the LORD commanded the blessing - life [love, truth, revelation, righteousness] forever".... Psalms 133:1-3 NASB

[2899] "Enduring" wealth and prosperity are the spontaneous fruit of an enduring righteousness [*a steadfast holding on to a revelation of one's true Identity, in Christ - Wisdom, Love, Righteousness etc.*],

...."Riches and honor are with me [*Wisdom*], enduring wealth and righteousness".... Proverbs 8:18 NASB

...."by His [*the Father's*] doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB

...."He made Him [*Jesus*] who knew no sin [*to be*] sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him".... 2 Corinthians 5:21 NASB

...."Stay in touch with your personal worth [*true identity in Christ*]".... Matthew 10:29 Ben Campbell Johnson Paraphrase

...."But every person who lives in accordance with his/her [*true*] identity [*in Christ*] will find fulfillment, integrity, and the unity of their being".... Romans 2:10 Ben Campbell Johnson Paraphrase

[2900] Behold the Wisdom of "silence".

**"behold"** - regard; gaze upon; discern;

**"understanding"** - to be thoroughly familiar with; enlightened intelligence; superior power of discernment;

**"silent"** - not inclined to speak [*in this case, having not "unction" {of the Holy Spirit} to speak*];

....."A man/woman of understanding keeps silent".... Proverbs 11:12 NASB

...."The high priest stood up and said to Him, 'Do You not answer? What is it that these men are testifying against You?' But Jesus kept silent".... Matthew 26:62-63a NASB

...."When there are many [*excessive*] words, transgression is unavoidable, but he who restrains his lips is wise".... Proverbs 10:19 NASB

.... "Wisdom rests *[silently]* in the heart *[spirit]* of one who has understanding"....  
Proverbs 14:33 NASB

[2902] The tongue of the righteous imparts the Grace of God at EVERY turn.

.... "The tongue of the righteous is as choice silver".... Proverbs 10:20 NASB

.... "Let NO *[not even one]* unwholesome *[unrighteously motivated, self-seeking]* word proceed from your mouth, but ONLY such *[a word]* as is good for edification according to the need *[of the moment]* so that it will give *[impart]* Grace *[Life, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Righteousness etc.]* to those who hear *[including oneself]*".... Ephesians 4:29 NASB

[2903] If one speaks the absolute Truth of God's Word but does so apart from the "unction" of the Holy Spirit *[Who is the Spirit of Love]* THEN that which they have spoken has at its deepest root a self-serving motivation through either pride or fear - manifesting in a "spirit of self-righteousness".

If one speaks the absolute Truth of God's Word in perfect synchronization with the Holy Spirit THEN it is certain that the Father's highest Will and purpose - both presently and Eternally - will be accomplished at EVERY turn.

.... "My son, give attention to my words; Incline your ear to my sayings. Do not let them depart from your sight; Keep them in the midst of your heart *[spirit, inner man]*. For they are life to those who find them and health to all their body. Watch over your heart *[spirit, inner man]* with all diligence, for from it flow the springs of life *[the forces of the Kingdom {Grace, Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom etc.}]*";.... Proverbs 4:20-23 NASB

.... "Let NO *[not even one]* unwholesome *[unrighteously motivated, self-seeking]* word proceed from your mouth, but ONLY such *[a word]* as is good for edification according to the need *[of the moment]* so that it will give *[impart]* Grace *[Life, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Righteousness etc.]* to those who hear *[including oneself]*".... Ephesians 4:29 NASB

[2904] Continually doing *[and/or speaking]* the "wrong" *[unrighteous]* thing takes one *[ultimately]* to the wrong place at the wrong time.

Whereas, continually doing *[and saying]* the "right" *[righteously motivated]* thing will always place *[position]* one *[ultimately]* in the right place - in the Father's perfect timing.

.... "Death and life are in the power of *[released through]* the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it *[for death or life]*" *[Matt. 12:37]*".... Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation

[2905] The "mind of the flesh" *[senses]* is ruled through "sense-knowledge" and perception *[spiritual death]*.

The mind of the "spirit" *[the Mind of Christ]* is ruled by Eternal Life *[Zoe]* and peace.

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed]* through the soul *[mind, will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" *[the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation]*;

....*"For those who are according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh [senses], but those who are according to the [recreated] spirit, the things of the [Holy] Spirit. For the mind set on the flesh [the mind of the senses] is [under the dominion of spiritual] death, but the mind set on [giving preeminence to] the [recreated] spirit is life and peace [under the dominion of Zoe {the Divine Nature} - which brings peace and rest and quietness], because the mind set on the flesh [senses] is hostile toward God; for it does not subject itself to the law of God, for it is not even able to do so, and those who are in the flesh [living in the realm of the senses] cannot please God".... Romans 8:5-8 NASB*

....*"we have the mind of Christ [the Messiah] and do hold the thoughts [feelings and purposes] of His heart".... 1 Corinthians 2:16b The Amplified Translation*

....*put on the new man [give the recreated spirit a place of prominence], which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him".... Colossians 3:10 NASB*

## **AND**

....*"be renewed in the spirit of your mind, and put on the new self, which in the likeness of God has been created in righteousness and holiness of the truth".... Ephesians 4:23-24 NASB*

[2906] Faith is not activated *[energized]* by pride. Faith is activated *[energized]* by Love - a deep humility and trust in the Father and His Word..

**"activate"** - to make active or capable of action;

**"reliant"** - confident in or upon; trustful;

....*"God is opposed to the proud [self-reliant], but gives Grace to the humble [those who are reliant upon Him]".... 1 Peter 5:5 NASB*

....*"For [if we are] in Christ Jesus, neither circumcision nor uncircumcision counts for anything, but only faith activated and energized and expressed and working through love".... Galatians 5:6 The Amplified Translation*

[2907] It is the human "regenerated" spirit, alone, that can proclaim Jesus as Lord, IN Truth - and the Spirit thereof.

....*"Jesus answered and said to him, "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born again he cannot see the kingdom of God." Nicodemus said to Him, "How can a man be born when he is old? He cannot enter a second time into his mother's womb and be born, can he?" Jesus answered, "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. "That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. "Do not be amazed that I said to you, 'You must be born again'.... John 3:3-7 NASB*

....*"But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you **all** things, and bring to your remembrance **all** that I said to you".... John 14:26 NASB*

....*"But when He, the Spirit of truth, comes, He will guide you into **all** the truth; for He will not speak on His own initiative, but whatever He hears, He will speak; and He will disclose to you what is to come ".... John 16:13 NASB*

....*"the love of God has been poured out within our hearts [inner man] through the Holy Spirit who was given to us".... Romans 5:5 NASB*

....*"Therefore if any person is [ingrafted] in Christ (the Messiah) he is a new creation (a new creature altogether); the old [previous moral and spiritual condition] has passed away. Behold, the fresh and new has come!".... 2 Corinthians 5:17 The Amplified Translation*

....*"You are from God, little children, and have overcome them [the spirits of antichrist]; because greater is He [the fullness of the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation, the Spirit of Truth, the Spirit of Love etc.] Who is in you than he who is in the world".... 1 John 4:4 NASB*

[2908] "Soul ministry" reaches only another's soul [*mind, will emotions*] - imparting a flow of death and darkness to both the one who ministers AND the ones they minister to.

....*"See to it that no one takes you captive through philosophy and empty deception, according to the tradition of men, according to the elementary principles of the world, rather than according to Christ".... Colossians 2:8 NASB*

True "Kingdom-ministry" reaches the "spirit" [*inner man*] of not only those they minister Grace and Life to but also [*at the same time*] imparts life to their own spirit - which causes the revelation therein to continually expand within them and through them.

....*"Let NO [not even one] unwholesome [unrighteously motivated, self-seeking] word proceed from your mouth, but ONLY such [a word] as is good for edification according to the*

*need [of the moment] so that it will give [impart] Grace [Life, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Righteousness etc.] to those who hear [including oneself]".... Ephesians 4:29 NASB*

[2909] One holding to *[maintaining]* unforgiveness is "utter" foolishness *[folly]*.

**"utter"** - complete; total; absolute:

**"folly"** - the state or quality of being foolish; lack of understanding or sense; a foolish action, practice, idea, etc.; a costly and foolish undertaking;

*...."Forsake your folly and live, and proceed in the way of understanding".... Proverbs 9:6 NASB*

[2910] One cannot be a partaker of God's Word - that is, come to abide in the power of the Father's indwelling Word and Spirit with both feet firmly planted in the world.

For "heart-attachment" with the world works continually to negate and to make of no effect the power of God's Word in one's life.

**"blind"** - unable to see; sightless; unwilling or unable to perceive or understand *[in this case, the spiritual matters of the Kingdom]*;

*...."do you not know that [heart] friendship with the world is hostility toward God? Therefore whoever wishes to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God".... James 4:4 NASB*

*...."Do not love the world nor the things in the world. If anyone loves [is in "heart-fellowship" with] the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the boastful pride of life, is not from the Father, but is from the world. The world ["system] is passing away, and also its lusts; but the one who does the Will of God lives forever".... 1 John 2:15-17 NASB*

*...."So for the sake of your tradition [the rules handed down by your forefathers], you have set aside the Word of God [depriving it of force and authority and making it of no effect]. You pretenders [hypocrites]! Admirably and truly did Isaiah prophesy of you when he said: 'These people draw near Me with their mouths and honor Me with their lips, but their hearts hold off and are far away from Me. Uselessly do they worship Me, for they teach as doctrines the commands of men. [Isa. 29:13.]'. And Jesus called the people to Him and said to them, 'Listen and grasp and comprehend this: It is not what goes into the mouth of a man that makes him unclean and defiled, but what comes out of the mouth; this makes a man unclean and defiles [him]'. Then the disciples came and said to Him, 'Do You know that the Pharisees were displeased and offended and indignant when they heard this saying?' He answered, 'Every plant which My heavenly Father has not planted will be torn up by the roots. [Isa. 60:21.] Let them alone and disregard them; they are blind guides and teachers. And if a blind man leads a blind man, both will fall into a ditch'....*



*Matthew 15:6-14 The Amplified Translation*

[2911] A continual "self-focus" is a certain catalyst for the "spirits of unforgiveness" and the "spirits of unbelief" to work in one's life - and, thus, it is ONLY a continual focus upon the Word of God [*both in word and deed*] that will "allow" [*enable, empower*] one to walk into ALL that they have been redeemed from, in Christ - including unforgiveness and unbelief in any [*ALL*] of their forms.

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived [*and expressed*] through the soul [*mind, will, emotions*] - apart from "revelation" [*the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation*];

....*"The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness".... Luke 11:35 KJV*

....*"let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [the Word of God - Who is seated at the right Hand of the Father], the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB*

....*"we walk by faith [in the reality of who Love {the Word of God} says we are, in Christ], not by sight [feelings, "sense knowledge" - that which is "perceived" through the five physical senses {soul and body - as opposed to one's spirit}]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

**THEREFORE**

....*"we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2912] If one has a ground of "wilful" fear in their life then, if they were to be placed in a position of authority they would, in their fear, set about to "control" God's people by soulish means. This is precisely why the Father is raising up a people who have been found faithful to rely and trust in Him for ALL things.

And, so, as He promotes them in this hour they will step into the positions of "delegated authority" He has ordained for them and they shall lead [*serve*] His people continually from a place of the revelation of Grace - and the absolute Truth and Wisdom of His Word - that is "abiding" within their "spirit" [*heart*].

....*"God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound*

mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation

[2913] Unbelief and mistrust "repudiate" *[in some way]* the Word of God *[Spiritual Reality]* - at every turn.

**"repudiate"** - to refuse to accept as valid or binding; reject; to refuse to acknowledge;

.... "So we see that they were not able to enter *[into His rest]*, because of their unwillingness to adhere to and trust in and rely on God *[unbelief had shut them out]*".... [Num. 14:1-35]".... Hebrews 3:19 *The Amplified Translation*

.... "the word they heard did not profit them, because it was not united by *[with]* faith in those who heard".... Hebrews 4:2 NASB

.... "we walk by faith *[in the reality of who Love {the Word of God} says we are, in Christ], not by sight [feelings, "sense knowledge" - that which is "perceived" through the five physical senses {soul and body - as opposed to one's spirit}]*".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB

[2914] All those who "abide" *[live, move and have their being]* in a deep revelation of the fact *[Spiritual Reality]* that they are the righteousness of God, in Christ, gain a continually deeper revelation of the fact that ANY form of "self-righteousness" is an enemy to the walk of faith and Love.

**"self-righteousness"** - confidence in one's "own" righteousness *[goodness {in this case, apart from the "finished work" of Christ}]*, especially when smugly moralistic and intolerant of others; pride in one's own virtues;

.... "He *[Jesus]* began saying to His disciples first of all, 'Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. But there is nothing covered up that will not be revealed, and hidden that will not be known'".... Luke 12:1a-2 NASB

.... "But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, pretenders *[hypocrites]*! For you shut the kingdom of heaven in men's faces; for you neither enter yourselves, nor do you allow those who are about to go in to do so".... Matthew 23:13 *The Amplified Translation*

.... "But seek first His kingdom and His righteousness *[the way of righteousness]*".... Matthew 6:33 NASB

.... "He *[the Father]* made Him *[Jesus]* who knew no sin *[to be]* sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him".... 2 Corinthians 5:21 NASB

[2915] "Maintain" a true "spiritual focus".

**"maintain"** - to continue or retain; keep in existence;

*Latin: "manu" [hand] + "tenere" [hold] lit. "to hold [or grasp] in one's hand" [in this case, heart, spirit, inner man];*

**"grasp"** - to seize upon; hold firmly;

**"true"** - faithful to fact or reality, not false; genuine; faithful, loyal, steadfast; conforming to an existing standard type or pattern; exact;

*...."we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2916] The continual "entertaining" of self-will is to court disqualification from future Kingdom-service;

**"entertain"** - to amuse; divert; to take into consideration; to keep or bear in mind;

**"disqualify"** - render unfit;

*...."seek first His kingdom and His righteousness [the way of righteousness]".... Matthew 6:33 NASB*

*...."For many are called, but few are [found fit enough to be] chosen".... Matthew 22:14 NASB*

*...."But Jesus said to him, 'No one, after putting his hand to the plow and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God'".... Luke 9:62 NASB*

[2917] As one approaches the Father in faith and humility [*trust*] it is certain that He will be enabled to "displace" [*by the Word of His Power*] ALL that the Enemy has established in their lives - a supernatural displacement that will catapult them into the "fulness" of the perfect liberty that is ALREADY theirs in Christ.

For indeed, there is NOTHING apart from Him that can remain standing when confronted by the Word of His Power!

**"displace"** - to take the place of; replace; supplant; the displacing in space of one mass by another [*in this case, the Glory {Love} of God {the Light and Power of God's Word} displacing all that which had been established by the Enemy {in darkness}*];

.... "And He [Jesus] is the radiance of His [the Father's] glory and the exact representation of His [the Father's] nature, and upholds ALL things by the word of His power".... Hebrews 1:3 NASB

.... "The LORD by wisdom founded the earth, By understanding He established the heavens".... Proverbs 3:19 NASB

.... "Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB

[2918] A positive [righteous] confession consists of words that are aligned perfectly with a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will [keeping one properly focused] - and, when practiced on an ongoing basis, it [a constant righteous confession] shall keep and empower one on the "narrow path" to the "fullness" of their precious Kingdom-position and destiny, in Christ.

**"positive confession"** - to acknowledge that the Father and His Word are the supreme authority over our lives with every word we speak and every action we carry out in correspondence with a revelation of the Father's Word/Will;

.... "But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak [proclaim]".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB

.... "Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider Jesus, the Apostle and High Priest of our confession".... Hebrews 3:1 NASB

Whereas, an ongoing confession of words that align themselves with the lies of the Enemy will lead one further and further out onto the "broad path" in ways that "seem" right but, in reality, are moving that one further and further from their precious Kingdom-destiny, in Christ.

**"negative confession"** - words and actions that align themselves with the fear-filled lies and darkened wisdom of the Evil One;

.... "There is a way which seems right to a man, but its end is the way of death".... Proverbs 14:12 NASB

.... "A man's belly [spirit, inner man] shall be satisfied with [be full of] the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase [revenue] of his lips shall he be filled [to overflowing]".... Proverbs 18:20 NASB

**"revenue"** - something that yields a regular [consistent] return [in this case, the fruit of what is in "superabundance" {light - darkness, faith - fear etc.} in one's spirit]

## FOR

...."Death and life are in the power of *[released through]* the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it *[for death or life]* [Matt. 12:37] ".... Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation

[6148] Forgiveness is the spontaneous fruit of the "divine love" abiding in one's heart.

...."the love *[Wisdom, Truth, Grace]* of God *[the Father]* has been poured out within our hearts *[spirit, inner man]* through the Holy Spirit *[the Spirit of Love]* who was given to us".... Romans 5:5 NASB

...."*[Now having received the Holy Spirit {Who is the Spirit of Love}, and being led and directed by Him]* if you forgive the sins of anyone, they are forgiven *[released]*; if you retain the sins of anyone, they *[the effects of that sin]* are retained *[both in your life and in their life]*".... John 20:23 The Amplified Translation

[2919] It is righteous *[wholesome]* words *[words spoken that align themselves with a revelation of the Father's Word/Will]* that "activate" the law *[principle]* of faith - which is the law of the New Covenant.

...."For the promise to Abraham or to his descendants that he would be heir of the world was not through the Law, but through the righteousness of faith".... Romans 4:13 NASB

...."But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak *[proclaim]*".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB

## THEREFORE

...."holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider Jesus, the Apostle and High Priest of our confession".... Hebrews 3:1 NASB

[2920] The place of "extreme closeness" to the Father and His Word is the place of extreme joy *[rapture]* and peace.

"**rapture**" - ecstatic joy or delight;

...."You will make known to me the path of life; In Your presence is fullness of joy; In Your right hand there are pleasures forever".... Psalm 16:11] NASB

...."He who has My commandments *[gained a revelation of the Father's Will]* and keeps *[remembers, exalts, honors, magnifies, does]* them is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will disclose Myself to him ...."If anyone loves

*Me, he will keep [remember, exalt, honor, magnify, do] My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode [have living and ongoing communion] with him [in the "inner chamber"]".... John 14:21, 23 NASB*

[2921] For one to be found "abiding" in the paths of righteousness they must exercise a holy caution with every word they speak and every action they take. For if one speaks or acts on even a revelation of God's Word - if they do so apart from the unction of the Holy Spirit to ANY degree then it is certain that they have slipped into a form of self-righteousness - and, thus, that which they impart is not life *[or Grace]* but, rather, death *[pride, darkness, fear, confusion, unbelief etc.]*.

This is an absolute truth that many in positions of "ministry" *[delegated authority]* have failed to adhere to and, thus they are used by the Enemy to sustain that which he has established in not only the lives of those being ministered to but also the life of the one "ministering" apart from My Spirit.

In this hour, perfect liberty shall reign and the true delegated authorities will release the absolute Truth of God's Word in GREAT power - setting vast multitudes free to enter into the Kingdom, and the fullness thereof.

**"adhere"** - to follow closely or without deviation;

Latin: **"ad"** - to + **"haerere"** - to stick;

*...."In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is NO death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

*...."I tell you that every careless [idle, useless, non-faith producing] word that people speak, they shall give an accounting for it in the day of judgment. For by [in accordance with] your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned".... Matthew 12:36-37 NASB*

[2922] When one is rooted and grounded *[established]* in the Father's Love THEN it is certain that one of the chief manifestations will be that when "certain ones" cross their path *[those who are seeking freedom on any level]* they will clearly perceive that there is NO "malice" in their heart *[spirit]* against them - and this, in itself, will produce great results. For so many are bound by the fear of rejection but divine Love NEVER rejects.

**"reject"** - to refuse to accept; recognize; to refuse to grant; deny; repel;

Latin: **"re"** - back + **"jacere"** - to throw;

....*"Now judgment is upon this world; now the ruler of this world will be cast out. And I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all men to Myself".... John 12:31-32 NASB*

[2923] One of the spontaneous fruit of a "critical spirit" is that it releases a "spirit of rejection" into a person's life *[spirit]* - IF adhered *[held]* to by the one it is released against.

**"adhered to"** - hold closely or firmly *[in this case, receive into their spirit as "fact" or "truth"]*;

Latin: **"adhaerere"** - **"ad"** - to + **"haerere"** - to stick, cling;

....*"The Jews answered Him, 'Are we not right when we say you are a Samaritan and that you have a demon [that You are under the power of an evil spirit]?' Jesus answered, 'I am not possessed by a demon. On the contrary, I honor and reverence My Father and you dishonor [despise, vilify, and scorn] Me. However, I am not in search of honor for Myself. [I do not seek and am not aiming for My own glory.] There is One Who looks after that; He seeks My glory], and He is the Judge".... John 8:48-50 The Amplified Translation*

....*"But to me it is a very small thing that I may be examined by you, or by any human court; in fact, I do not even examine myself. For I am conscious of nothing against myself, yet I am not by this acquitted; but the one who examines me is the Lord. Therefore do not go on passing judgment before the time, but wait until the Lord comes who will both bring to light the things hidden in the darkness and disclose the motives of men's hearts; and then each man's praise will come to him from God".... 1 Corinthians 4:3-5 NASB*

[2924] The spirits of unbelief work through a "blatant" selfishness *[self-focus]* in the ones being used, And, thus, it is of the utmost importance that every child of God is rooted and grounded in Love - so that their spirit *[heart]* is established in such a way that they will be continually empowered to resist the "gravitational pull" *[spiritually speaking]* of not only the spirits of unbelief but of every other evil spirit the Enemy attempts to use against them.

**"blatant"** - brazenly obvious; flagrant;

Latin: **"flagrere"** - to blaze, burn;

....*"No weapon that is formed against you will prosper; And every tongue that accuses you in judgment you will condemn [righteously judge {convict} them through your continued faith and love]. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their vindication is from Me," declares the LORD".... Isaiah 54:17 NASB*

....*"In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is NO death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness*

*and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

[2925] Godly counsel and divine reproof [*received in the "inner chamber"*] are the catalyst [*on an ongoing basis*] to the release of Wisdom and spiritual understanding in one's inner man spirit].

*...."Listen to counsel and accept discipline, that you may be wise the rest of your days".... Proverbs 19:20 NASB*

[2926] Facts and "feelings" bow to a "revelation" of the absolute Truth of God's Word when that revelation is adhered [*held*] to - through a steadfast proclamation of words and actions that align themselves with it [*the revelation*].

*...."We are destroying speculations [reasonings] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

## **THEREFORE**

*...."we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2927] There is Grace for trust. In other words, as one appropriates [*by faith*] Grace to trust the Father [*and His Word*] in ALL things then it shall SURELY come to pass.

It is never a matter of one trusting the Father in their "own" understanding but, rather, by the appropriation of His Grace [*divine empowerment and ability*] in ALL things.

**"reliant"** - confident in or upon; trustful;

*...."God is opposed to the proud [self-reliant], but gives Grace to the humble [those who are reliant upon Him]".... 1 Peter 5:5 NASB*

*...."Trust in Him at all times, O people; Pour out your heart before Him; God is a refuge for us. Selah".... Psalm 62:8 NASB*

*...."The secret [of the sweet, satisfying companionship] of the Lord have they who fear (revere and worship) Him, and He will show them His covenant and reveal to them its [deep, inner] meaning. John 7:17; 15:15.]".... Psalms 25:14 The Amplified Translation*



...."O Lord of hosts, how blessed *[divinely empowered and prospered]* is the man/woman who trusts in You!".... Psalms 84:10-12 NASB

[2928] Many fall into the grasp of self-righteousness because they have FORGOTTEN that but for the Grace of God working in their lives they would still be walking the same path as those they judge *[accuse]* in their self-righteousness.

Therefore, it is of the utmost importance for every children to continually guard their heart *[spirit man]* with ALL diligence - for it is ONLY in this way that they will REMEMBER.

**"accuse"** - to find fault with;

Latin: **"accusare"** - to charge with a crime;

...."Be honest in your judgment and do not decide at a glance *[superficially and by appearances]*; but judge fairly and righteously".... John 7:24 The Amplified Translation

...."Therefore you have no excuse or defense or justification, O man, whoever you are who judges and condemns another. For in posing as judge and passing sentence on another, you condemn yourself, because you who judge *[unrighteously]* are habitually practicing the very same things *[that you censure and denounce]*".... Romans 2:1 The Amplified Translation

...."Watch over your heart *[spirit]* with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life *[the forces of the Kingdom {Grace, Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom}]*".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB

**"diligence"** - constant and earnest effort to accomplish what is undertaken;

[2929] One of the spontaneous fruit of the absolute Truth of God's Word being revealed to one's heart *[spirit]* is "simplification" - and the Father's divine order on every level of their lives.

**"simplify"** - to make less complex or less complicated *[non-confusing]*;

...."The entrance and unfolding of Your words *[into one's heart {spirit}]* give light *[revelation]*; their unfolding gives understanding *[discernment and comprehension]*".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation

...."God is not the author of confusion".... 1 Corinthians 14:33 KJV

[2930] The "law *[principle]* of displacement" is put into effect as one maintains a perfect focus upon the Word of God *[and the ever increasing revelation in their heart {spirit}]* - ultimately leading them into the fullness of the perfect liberty *[in every aspect of life and ministry]* that is ALREADY theirs, in Christ.

**"displace"** - to take the place of; replace; supplant; the displacing in space of one mass by another *[in this case, the Glory {Love} of God {the Light and Power of God's Word} displacing all that which had been established by the Enemy {in darkness}]*;

....*"For this reason I bow my knees before the Father, from whom every family in heaven and on earth derives its name, that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit in the inner man, so that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; and that you, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth, and to know the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled up to all the fullness of God".... Ephesians 3:14-19 NASB*

....*"Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB*

....*"let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [the Word of God - Who is seated at the right Hand of the Father], the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB*

[2931] As one continually allows the law *[principle]* of displacement to work in their lives it is certain that they will be continually cleansed from ALL defilement of flesh and spirit - thereby, allowing them to walk not only in a place of extreme closeness to the Father but, from that place of extreme closeness, go forth and do mighty exploits for the Kingdom - and its advancement.

**"displace"** - to take the place of; replace; supplant; the displacing in space of one mass by another *[in this case, the Glory {Love} of God {the Light and Power of God's Word} displacing all that which had been established by the Enemy {in darkness}]*;

....*"Blessed are the pure in heart [those undefiled in spirit]: for they shall see [both know and understand] God".... Matthew 5:8 NASB*

....*"the people that know their God shall be strong, and do exploits".... Daniel 11:32 ASV*

....*"For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge [awareness, revelation] of the Glory [manifested Presence] of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea".... Habakkuk 2:14 KJV*

## **THEREFORE**

....*"Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB*

[2932] Let the people of God clearly understand that ANY word spoken or action taken

"motivated" [*compelled*] by a "spirit of self-righteousness" is sin.

For it is ONLY from a position of faith and the "finished work" of the Lord Jesus Christ [*the Word of God*] that one will be found walking on the paths of righteousness - paths wherein ANY form of self-righteousness is seen to be the E[*e*]nemy.

....*"whatever does not originate and proceed from faith [which is activated and energized by divine Love {Righteousness}] is sin".... Romans 14:23b The Amplified Translation*

...*"Your Word is a lamp to my feet and a light to my path".... Psalm 119:105 NASB*

....*"He [the Father] restores my soul; He guides me in paths of righteousness for His name's sake".... Psalms 23:3 Literal Translation*

....*"In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is NO death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

[2933] Many aspects of the "evangelistic" efforts - particularly of the "western" church at large - have been "tinged" by a spirit of self-righteousness [*self-exaltation*] and, thus, they restrict the flow and power of the Father's Love - a flow and power of His Goodness [*true Nature and Character*] that would SURELY bring those the Father leads them to into true relationship with Him, and the deep revelation of Spiritual Reality [*the Father's Love, the "finished work" of the Lord Jesus Christ and the power {ministry} of the Holy Spirit {Who is the Spirit of Love} to divinely restore them in every way*] that is the spontaneous fruit of it.

There are people in the church at large who are "prophesying" out of a "spirit of control" and, thus, they [*potentially*] influence the "destinies" of many of God's people, negatively.

In other words, when the words they speak are "adhered to" it will lead people away from the fullness of their true Kingdom-position and destiny, in Christ, and into a form of "religious darkness".

....*"Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father who is in heaven will enter. Many will say to Me on that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in Your name, and in Your name cast out demons, and in Your name perform many miracles?' And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you [you were not authorized by Me in the secret place of My Father's Presence]; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness'".... Matthew 7:21-23 NASB*

....*"And He [Jesus] said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the gospel to all creation. "He who has believed and has been baptized shall be saved; but he who has disbelieved*

shall be condemned. "These signs will accompany those who have believed [act upon God's Word]: in My Name they will cast out demons, they will speak with new tongues; they will pick up serpents, and if they drink any deadly poison, it will not hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover".... Mark 16:15-18 NASB

[2934] One cannot minister the absolute Truth of God's Word from a position of "self-righteousness" - and the self-focus and self-agenda that is its continual focus.

...."seek first His kingdom and His righteousness [the way of righteousness]".... Matthew 6:33 NASB

[2935] Absolute Truth is never popular in a "gray" [darkened] world [area].

**"gray area"** - indeterminate territory, undefined position, neither here nor there;

....""If you were of the world, the world would love its own; but because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, because of this the world hates you. Remember the word that I said to you, 'A slave is not greater than his master.' If they persecuted Me [absolute Truth], they will also persecute you; if they kept My word, they will keep yours also".... John 15:19-21 NASB

[2936] One releases the Kingdom [of Heaven] within [and the forces thereof - Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness, Wisdom etc.] through the continual speaking of righteous words.

One releases the kingdom of darkness [and the forces thereof - fear, pride, hatred, deceit etc.] through the continual speaking of unrighteous [unwholesome. lying] words.

...."Let NO [not even one] unwholesome [unrighteously motivated, self-seeking] word proceed from your mouth, but ONLY such [a word] as is good for edification according to the need [of the moment] so that it will give [impart] Grace [Life, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Righteousness etc.] to those who hear [including oneself]".... Ephesians 4:29 NASB

...."Watch over your heart [spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life [the forces of the Kingdom {Grace, Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom;}]".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB

**"diligence"** - constant and earnest effort to accomplish what is undertaken;

**THEREFORE**

...."Put away from you a deceitful mouth and put devious speech far from you".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB

**AND**

...."lie not against the truth".... James 3:14b KJV

**"lie"** - the uttering of an untruth;

**"untruth"** - the state or character of being untrue. want of veracity; divergence from truth; .a statement, fact, etc, that is not true *[in this case, any word or action that aligns itself {in fear and/or pride} with the lower reality of sense-knowledge and perception - and, thus, denies the higher Reality of God's Word];*

[2937] There is a "correlation" between the words on one's lips and that which they trust in. For one trusts *[that which they trust in]* with their words *[and corresponding actions]*.

**"correlation"** - mutual relation of two or more things, parts, etc.

...."Incline your ear and hear the words of the wise, and apply your mind to my knowledge; For it will be pleasant if you keep them within you, That they may be ready on your lips. So that your trust may be in the LORD, I have taught you today, even you".... Proverbs 22:17-19a NASB

[2938] The "forces" of the Kingdom are "irresistible" and this is precisely why every child of God needs to gain a revelation of each and every aspect of their precious Covenant with the Father, in Christ.

For, in this way, they will be an irresistible force in the earth on a continual basis - putting the Enemy and his forces to flight at every turn.

**"irresistible"** - not resistible; incapable of being resisted or withstood;

...."Who is the man who fears *[reverences]* the LORD? He will instruct him in the way he should choose. His soul will abide in prosperity, and his descendants will inherit the land. The secret of the LORD is for those who fear *[reverence]* Him, and He will make them know His covenant".... Psalms 25:12-14 NASB

[2939] If Satan is the "father of lies", which he is, THEN the Heavenly Father could be termed the "Father of absolute Truth".

...."You are of your father the devil, and you want to do the desires of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth because there is NO truth in him. Whenever he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own nature, for he is a liar and te father of lies".... John 8:44 NASB

[2940] The Enemy has NO defense against an *[absolute]* faith flowing through a pure heart *[spirit]*.

...."we are not ignorant of his [Satan's] wiles and intentions".... 2 Corinthians 2:11b The Amplified Translation

## **THEREFORE**

...."Submit...to God [in trust and obedience]. Resist the devil [through words spoken from the position of faith in a revelation of the Father's Word/Will] and he will flee from you".... James 4:7 NASB

...."beloved, if our consciences (our hearts) do not accuse us [if they do not make us feel guilty and condemn us], we have confidence (complete assurance and boldness) before God, And we receive from Him whatever we ask, because we [watchfully] obey His orders [observe His suggestions and injunctions, follow His plan for us] and [habitually] practice what is pleasing to Him".... 1 John 3:21-22 The Amplified Translation

...."Blessed are the pure in heart [those undefiled in spirit]: for they shall see [both know and understand] God".... Matthew 5:8 NASB

[2941] The continual dependence upon "sense knowledge" and perception by one hinders their ability to both discern and walk in the realm of the "s[S]pirit".

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived [and expressed] through the soul [mind, will, emotions] - apart from "revelation" [the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation];

...."we walk by faith [in the reality of who Love {the Word of God} says we are, in Christ], not by sight [feelings, "sense knowledge" - that which is "perceived" through the five physical senses {soul and body - as opposed to one's spirit}]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB

## **THEREFORE**

...."we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

[2942] A revelation of Absolute Truth entering into one's heart [spirit] will obliterate "trauma" in ANY [all] of its forms - from the inside out.

**"obliterate"** - to remove or destroy all traces of; do away with; destroy completely;

**"trauma"** - a severely disturbing experience that leads to lasting psychological or emotional

impairment; wounds that result from sudden physical injury or violence;

.... "The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart {spirit}] give light [revelation]; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation

[2943] Continually cultivate a "spirit" of thanksgiving and praise.

**"cultivate"** - to promote or improve the growth of something by diligent labor and attention; to develop through training; refine;

.... "The LORD is my strength and my shield; My heart [spirit] trusts in Him, and I am helped; Therefore my heart [spirit] exults, and with my song I shall thank Him".... Psalm 28:7 NASB

.... "I will give thanks to the LORD with all my heart; I will tell of all Your wonders. I will be glad and exult in You; I will sing praise to Your name, O Most High".... Psalm 9:1-2 NASB

.... "Let us come before His presence with thanksgiving, Let us shout joyfully to Him with psalms. For the LORD is a great God and a great King above all gods".... Psalm 95:2-3 NASB

[2944] Many are far more proficient in fixing their eyes on what the Devil has done [and is attempting to do in their lives] than the Father and Jesus have DONE.

It must be clearly understood that where one's gaze is fixed is the key to their "identity".

Therefore, will they be found identifying with the lies of the Enemy or will they find their true identity in ALL that the Father has made them to be [past tense] in Christ?

**"identity"** - exact likeness in nature or qualities;

.... "by His [the Father's] doing you are IN Christ Jesus, Who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption".... 1 Corinthians 1:30 NASB

.... "Stay in touch with your personal worth [true identity in Christ]".... Matthew 10:29 Ben Campbell Johnson Paraphrase

.... "But every person who lives in accordance with his/her [true] identity [in Christ] will find fulfillment, integrity, and the unity of their being".... Romans 2:10 Ben Campbell Johnson Paraphrase

.... put on the new man [give the recreated spirit a place of prominence], which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him".... Colossians 3:10 NASB

....*"let us run with endurance the race that is set before us, fixing our eyes on Jesus [the Word of God - Who is seated at the right Hand of the Father], the author and perfecter of faith".... Hebrews 12:1-2 NASB*

[2945] All forms of "intrusion" [*presumptuous words and actions*] are soulish in nature.

**"intrusion"** - to [*selfishly*] thrust oneself or force in without permission or welcome [*in this case, in one's own strength and understanding - with a view to fulfilling self-agenda*];

....*"I wait for the LORD, my soul does wait, and in His word do I hope".... Psalm 130:5 NASB*

....*"They quickly forgot His works; They did not wait for His counsel".... Psalm 106:13 NASB*

[2946] Trust works [*is activated and energized*] by [*the exercising of*] faith [*in God's Word*] - and faith works [*is activated and energized*] by Love.

....*"When I am afraid, I will put my trust in You".... Psalm 56:3 NASB*

....*"Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him, and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

[2947] Begin to diligently pay attention to "detail".

**"diligence"** - constant and earnest effort to accomplish what is undertaken;

**"detail"** - attention to or treatment of a subject in individual or minute parts;

....*"Watch over your heart [spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life [the forces of the Kingdom {Grace, Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom}]".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB*

....*"He who is faithful [obedient] in a very little thing is faithful [obedient] also in much; and he who is unrighteous [disobedient] in a very little thing is unrighteous [disobedient] also in much".... Luke 16:10 NASB*

[2948] The one who knows the Father and sees Him most clearly [*with the eyes of their faith, spirit*] is the one who loves Him most dearly.

....*"He who has My commandments [gained a revelation of the Father's Will] and keeps [remembers, exalts, honors, magnifies, does] them is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me*



*will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will disclose Myself to him .... "If anyone loves Me, he will keep [remember, exalt, honor, magnify, do] My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode [have living and ongoing communion] with him [in the "inner chamber"]".... John 14:21, 23 NASB*

[2949] A "counselor of peace" is one who continually ministers the absolute Truth of God's Word concerning Spiritual Reality and, indeed, every aspect of the Father's Glorious plan of Redemption that has ALREADY been accomplished for mankind. The fruit of those who are "counselors of peace" is a great and abiding joy.

*.... "Deceit is in the heart of those who devise evil, but counselors of peace have joy".... Proverbs 12:20b NASB*

[2950] The spirit of man is as a "field". Therefore, it is of the utmost importance for one to NOT allow any seed of doubt, fear or unbelief to be planted there *[through words spoken by themselves {or heard from an outside source} that are "contrary" and therefore, in disalignment with a revelation of God's Word/Will]*.

Rather, let each and every one of God's children be found continually sowing the seeds of righteousness, love and faith that will establish their heart *[spirit]* in a revelation of absolute Truth - the exercising of which will SURELY turn back the Enemy in this hour, and bring the blessings of Heaven *[the Kingdom]* down *[as a flood]* on every front.

**"field"** - an expanse of open or cleared ground, especially a piece of land suitable or used for pasture or tillage;

*.... "He presented another parable to them, saying, "The kingdom of heaven is like a mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field; and this is smaller than all [other] seeds, but when it is full grown, it is larger than the garden plants and becomes a tree, so that THE BIRDS OF THE AIR come and NEST IN ITS BRANCHES".... Matthew 13:31-32 NASB*

*.... "Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB*

*.... "Watch over your heart [spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life [the forces of the Kingdom {Grace, Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom;}]".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB*

**"diligence"** - constant and earnest effort to accomplish what is undertaken;

## **THEREFORE**

*.... "Put away from you a deceitful mouth and put devious speech far from you".... Proverbs*

4:23-24 NASB

## AND

....*"lie not against the truth".... James 3:14b KJV*

**"lie"** - the uttering of an untruth;

**"untruth"** - the state or character of being untrue. want of veracity; divergence from truth; .a statement, fact, etc, that is not true *[in this case, any word or action that aligns itself {in fear and/or pride} with the lower reality of sense-knowledge and perception - and, thus, denies the higher Reality of God's Word];*

[2951] There is, indeed, "nothing new under the sun" but IN the Son EVERYTHING is made new *[renewed]* - Eternally

**"new"** - of a kind now existing or appearing for the first time;

....*"That which has been is that which will be, and that which has been done is that which will be done. So there is nothing new under the sun".... Ecclesiastes 1:9 NASB*

....*"Therefore if any person is [ingrafted] in Christ [the Messiah] he is a new creation [a new creature altogether]; the old [previous moral and spiritual condition] has passed away. Behold, the fresh and new has come!".... 2 Corinthians 5:17 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Behold, the former things have come to pass, now I declare new things; Before they spring forth I proclaim them to you".... Isaiah 42:9 NASB*

....*"Behold, I will do something new, now it will spring forth; Will you not be aware of it? I will even make a roadway in the wilderness, rivers in the desert".... Isaiah 43:19 NASB*

[2952] There is ALWAYS a self-serving *[self-exaltive]* purpose behind "fault-finding".

**"fault"** - a defect or imperfection;

**"fault-finding"** - the act of pointing out faults, especially faults of a petty nature; carping; tending to find fault; disposed to complain or object;

**"accuse"** - to find fault with;

Latin: **"accusare"** - to charge with a crime;

....*"Be honest in your judgment and do not decide at a glance [superficially and by appearances]; but judge fairly and righteously".... John 7:24 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Therefore you have no excuse or defense or justification, O man, whoever you are who judges and condemns another. For in posing as judge and passing sentence on another, you condemn yourself, because you who judge [unrighteously] are habitually practicing the very same things [that you censure and denounce]".... Romans 2:1 The Amplified Translation*

[2953] Thanksgiving is the purest form of "acknowledgment" - and praise is the spontaneous fruit of an absolute faith and trust in Father *[and in His Word]*.

**"acknowledge"** - recognize the existence and authority of *[in this case, the true Nature and Character of the Father and His Word]*; to show or express appreciation or gratitude for;

....*"Lean on, trust in, and be confident in the Lord with all your heart and mind and do not rely on your own insight or understanding [sense-knowledge]. In all your ways know, recognize, and acknowledge Him [through the continual accessing of His Grace], and He will direct and make straight and plain your paths".... Proverbs 3:5-6 The Amplified Translation*

....*"He who offers a sacrifice of thanksgiving honors Me; And to him who orders his way aright I shall show the salvation of God".... Psalm 50:23 NASB*

.....*"It is good to give thanks to the LORD and to sing praises to Your name, O Most High; To declare Your lovingkindness in the morning and Your faithfulness by night".... Psalm 92:1-2 NASB*

[2954] Trust in the Father is an "integral" part of one's Love for Him - and His Trust in one is an "integral" part of His Love for them.

**"integral"** - existing as an essential constituent or characteristic

....*"Incline your ear and hear the words of the wise, and apply your mind to my knowledge; For it will be pleasant if you keep them within you, that they may be ready on your lips. So that your trust may be in the LORD".... Proverbs 22:17-19a NASB*

....*"Trust in Him at all times, O people; Pour out your heart before Him; God is a refuge for us. Selah".... Psalm 62:8 NASB*

....*"O Lord of hosts, how blessed [divinely empowered and prospered] is the man/woman who trusts in You!".... Psalms 84:10-12 NASB*

[2955] All true authority and leadership is both established in - and proceeds forth - from the Throne Room of God.

....*"Righteousness and justice are the foundation of Your Throne [Rulership]"... Psalm 89:14a NASB*

....*"And He [the Father] raised us up [past tense] together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation*

[2956] Continual thanksgiving is a certain catalyst that will keep one from wandering into the "land of forgetfulness" - and continual praise *[righteous proclamation]* lifts one up above the various "thought-processes" *[mind-sets]* that the Enemy attempts to establish in one's thought-life.

....*"Will Your wonders be made known in the darkness? And Your righteousness [faithfulness to His gracious promises] in the land of forgetfulness?".... Psalm 88:12 NASB*

....*"praise and give thanks, as prescribed by David, the man of God".... Nehemiah 12:24 NASB*

....*"We are destroying speculations [reasonings] and every lofty thing raised up against the true knowledge of God [and who we ALREADY are, in Christ], and we are taking EVERY thought captive [through proclamation] to the obedience of Christ [a revelation of the Father's Heart and Will]".... 2 Corinthians 10:5 NASB*

[2957] The one who "makes haste" with their words will, ultimately, make haste with their feet *[presumptuously]*.

**"haste"** - unnecessarily quick action; thoughtless, rash, or undue speed:

....*"The heart of the righteous ponders how to answer, but the mouth of the wicked pours out evil things".... Proverbs 15:28 NASB*

[2958] Fear and intimidation tactics do not work on the one whose deepest heart desire is the pursuit of absolute Truth - above ALL else.

For ALL fear and intimidation tactics attempted by those who walk in false authority *[on any level]* are based on lies *[propaganda]* - lies that are superceded at every turn by the absolute Truth of God's Word "abiding" in superabundance in the heart *[inner man, spirit]* of those who truly love Him.

....*"God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power, and of love [trust], and of a sound mind".... 2 Timothy 1:7 Young's Literal Translation*

....*"But even if you should suffer for the sake of righteousness, you are blessed. AND DO NOT FEAR THEIR INTIMIDATION, AND DO NOT BE TROUBLED"....1 Peter 3:14 NASB*

[2959] Wilfully living for "self" in this final hour will lead to great tragedy *[widespread devastation]* on many fronts. In light of the "finished work" of My Beloved Son "all" tragedy is "unnecessary"!

....*"Where there is no vision [no redemptive revelation of God], the people perish ".... Proverbs 29:18 The Amplified Translation*

....*"My people are destroyed [perish] for lack of [revelation] knowledge".... Hosea 4:6 NASB*

[2960] Elevate and activate.

**"elevate"** - to move or raise to a higher place or position;

**"activate"** - to make active or capable of action;

....*"And He [the Father] raised us up together with Him and made us sit down together [giving us joint seating with Him] in the heavenly sphere [by virtue of our being] in Christ Jesus [the Messiah, the Anointed One]".... Ephesians 2:6 The Amplified Translation*

....*"Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind on the things above, not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 NASB*

....*"faith, if it does not have works (deeds and actions of obedience to back it up), by itself is destitute of power (inoperative, dead)".... James 2:17 The Amplified Translation*

....*"we walk by faith [which is activated and energized by Love], not by sight [sense knowledge, outward circumstances]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

[2961] The Father's Way is the Word and His Word is THE Way.

....*"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things came into being through Him, and apart from Him nothing came into being that has come into being. In Him was life, and the life was the Light of men. The Light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it. There came a man sent from God, whose name was John. He came as a witness, to testify about the Light, so that all might believe through him. He was not the Light, but he came to testify about the Light. There was the true Light which, coming into the world, enlightens every man".... John 1:1-9 NASB*

....*"Jesus said to him, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to [enters into the Will of] the Father [Spiritual Reality] but through Me".... John 14:6 NASB*

[2962] The only way for one to remove a "lie" of the Enemy from their "consciousness" - both inner and outer - is to replace [displace] that lie through the continual speaking [proclaiming] of words that are aligned with the absolute Truth of God's Word and the Reality of Who the Father truly is [His true Nature and Character].

**"consciousness"** - a sense of one's personal or collective "identity", especially the complex of attitudes, beliefs, and sensitivities held by or considered characteristic of an individual or a group; awareness of something for what it is; internal knowledge;

....*"Death and life are in the power of [released through] the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [for death or life] [Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation*

## **THEREFORE**

....*"My son, give attention to my words; Incline your ear to my sayings. Do not let them depart from your sight; Keep them in the midst of your heart [spirit, inner man]. For they are life to those who find them and health to all their body. Watch over your heart [spirit, inner man] with all diligence, for from it flow the springs of life [the forces of the Kingdom {Grace, Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom etc.}]".... Proverbs 4:20-23 NASB*

....*"Let NO [not even one] unwholesome [unrighteously motivated, self-seeking] word proceed from your mouth, but ONLY such [a word] as is good for edification according to the need [of the moment] so that it will give [impart] Grace [Life, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Righteousness etc.] to those who hear [including oneself]".... Ephesians 4:29 NASB*

[2963] Truth [*factual*] begins the process of integration. The ongoing revelation of the Absolute Truth of My Word "entering into" one's heart [*spirit, inner man*] integrates fully [*wholly*].

**"integrate"** - to bring together into a whole [*in this case, one's entire being {spirit, soul and body}*]; unify;

Latin: **"integrare"** - to make whole; restore; renew;

....*"if then the Son may make you free, in reality ye shall be free".... John 8:36 Young's Literal Translation*

....*"If you abide in My word [hold fast to My teachings and live in accordance with them], you are truly My disciples. And you will [SURELY] know [gain a revelation of] the {absolute} Truth, and [that revelation of] the {absolute} Truth will set you free".... John 8:31-32 The Amplified Translation*

....*"we walk by faith [in the reality of who Love {the Word of God} says we are, in Christ], not by sight [feelings, "sense knowledge" - that which is "perceived" through the five physical senses {soul and body - as opposed to one's spirit}]".... 2 Corinthians 5:7 NASB*

## **THEREFORE**

....*"we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the*

*higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation*

[2964] As one's spirit *[inner man]* is enlarged through a continually deeper "understanding" of God's Word THEN all that is apart from the Father *[that which is attempting to work in one's life]* will, ultimately, be "displaced" *[leaving "no trace"]* - and this will provide a clear path for a perfect "integration" and wholeness *[divine restoration]*.

**"trace"** - a surviving mark, sign, or evidence of the former existence, influence, or action of some agent or event; vestige;

*...."The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart {spirit}] give light [revelation]; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation*

[2965] Enlargement of heart *[spirit]* takes place through the continued "reception" *[appropriation]* of *[spiritual]* understanding.

*...."Give me understanding, that I may observe [see spiritually] Your law [the reality of Your Word] and keep it with all my heart".... Psalm 119:34 NASB*

*...."I shall run the way of Your commandments, for You will enlarge my heart [spirit]"..... Psalm 119:32 NASB*

*...."For this reason also, since the day we heard [of it,] we have not ceased to pray for you and to ask that you may be filled with the knowledge of His will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, so that you will walk in a manner worthy of the Lord, to please [Him] in all respects, bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God; strengthened with all power, according to His glorious might, for the attaining of all steadfastness and patience; joyously giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified us to share in the inheritance of the saints in Light. For He rescued us from the domain of darkness, and transferred us [past tense] to the kingdom of His beloved Son".... Colossians 1:9-13 NASB*

[2966] The "inner chamber" *[secret place of God's Presence]* is the key to the daily enlargement *[expansion]* of one's spirit *[inner man]*.

*...."He who has My commandments [gained a revelation of the Father's Will] and keeps [remembers, exalts, honors, magnifies, does] them is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will disclose Myself to him ...."If anyone loves Me, he will keep [remember, exalt, honor, magnify, do] My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode [have living and ongoing communion] with him [in the "inner chamber"]".... John 14:21, 23 NASB*

*...."Your people will volunteer freely in the day of Your power; In holy array, from the*

womb of the dawn [the "inner chamber"]"... Psalms 110:3 NASB

[2967] Abiding in "the place called Done" is walking in the highest form of NOW.

**"the place called Done"** - is the place wherein one rests in the "finished" work of the Lord Jesus Christ [and the entire scope of the Father's Will - past, present and future] through the continual exercising of an absolute faith love, and obedience. It is the place wherein the Grace of God abounds towards one - empowering them perfectly in ALL things.

... "NOW faith IS"... Hebrews 11:1 NASB

... "As it is written, I have made you the father of many nations. [He was appointed our father] in the sight of God in Whom he believed, Who gives life to the dead and speaks of the nonexistent things that [He has foretold and promised] as if they [already] existed"... Romans 4:17 The Amplified Translation

[2968] The more one gains a deeper revelation of the Father's Love so shall a "spirit of humility" [a deep trust in and dependence upon Him] rest heavily upon them - allowing His Grace to abound towards them continually in ALL that they say and do [set their hand to in His Name].

... "God is opposed to the proud [self-reliant], but gives Grace to the humble [those who are reliant upon Him]".... 1 Peter 5:5 NASB

... "Trust in Him at all times, O people; Pour out your heart before Him; God is a refuge for us. Selah"... Psalm 62:8 NASB

... "the love [Wisdom, Truth, Grace] of God [the Father] has been poured out within our hearts [spirit, inner man] through the Holy Spirit [the Spirit of Love] who was given to us".... Romans 5:5 NASB

[2969] One is found either leaning upon their "own" [soulish] understanding or the Father's [spiritual] understanding [Wisdom] in any given moment.

... "The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart {spirit}] give light [revelation]; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation

... "A fool does not delight in understanding [revelation, absolute Truth], but only in revealing his own mind".... Proverbs 18:2 NASB

... "the LORD gives wisdom; From His mouth [the words He has spoken] come knowledge and understanding".... Proverbs 2:6 NASB

... "Give me understanding, that I may observe [see] Your law [the reality of Your Word] and keep it with all my heart".... Psalm 119:34 NASB



.... "The LORD by wisdom founded the earth, By understanding He established the heavens".... Proverbs 3:19 NASB

## **THEREFORE**

.... "Forsake your folly and live, and proceed in the way of *[spiritual]* understanding".... Proverbs 9:6 NASB

**"folly"** - the state or quality of being foolish; lack of understanding or sense; a foolish action, practice, idea, etc.; a costly and foolish undertaking;

.... "Trust in the LORD with ALL your heart and do not lean on your own understanding z[independent thought]. In ALL your ways acknowledge Him *[through the continual accessing of His Grace]*, and He will make your paths straight. Do NOT be wise in your own eyes; Fear *[reverence]* the LORD and turn away from evil".... Proverbs 3:5-7 NASB

[2970] True Covenant "committal" and relationship is NEVER self-serving.

**"commit"** - to devote one's self unreservedly;

.... "A *[true]* friend loves *[obeys God on another's behalf]* at all times".... Proverbs 17:17 NASB

[2971] Those whom the Father has raised up as true delegated authorities in this final hour have been *[some for many years]* in a "microcosm" - a microcosm that has prepared them perfectly for all that He has ordained *[planned]* for them in this final hour of the Church age.

**"microcosm"** - a little world; a pattern or environment one experiences as a precursor to the fullness of the model;

**"model"** - an object usually in miniature - and often built according to scale that represents something to be made or something already existing; a pattern, example or standard that may be used for imitation or comparison;

.... "Now may the God of peace Himself sanctify you entirely; and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved complete, without blame at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful is He who calls you, and He also will bring it to pass".... 1 Thessalonians 5:23-24 NASB

[2972] "Faithfulness", in the natural, is at best "transient".

**"faithfulness"** - being true to one's word, promises, vows; steady in allegiance or affection; loyal; constant *[never changing in its intent]*; reliable; trustworthiness;

**"transient"** - not lasting, enduring or permanent; for a short time only; temporary;

....*"Trust in the LORD and do good; Dwell in the land and cultivate faithfulness. Delight yourself in the LORD; And He will give you the desires of your heart. Commit your way to the LORD, trust also in Him, and He will do it".... Psalm 37:3-5 NASB*

[2973] The "force of righteousness" is released through words and actions that are perfectly aligned with the commandments and principles found in the Word of God. And, thus, a continued obedience in both word and deed releases a "continual flow" of the force of righteousness - and, indeed, all of the other forces of the Kingdom [*Faith, Grace, Wisdom, Truth etc.*].

....*"all Your commandments are righteousness".... Psalm 119:172 NASB*

....*"Death and life are in the power of [released through] the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [for death or life] [Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 The Amplified Translation*

....*"In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is NO death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

[2974] Hatred is a "defiler" - and blinds one to Spiritual Reality!

**"hatred"** - extreme aversion or hostility to someone or something; intense dislike;

**"defile"** - to make foul or dirty; pollute; to tarnish or sully the brightness of [*in this case, referring to the Enemy's attempt to afflict one's spirit {inner man}*];

....*"Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB*

#### **The Four Foundational Absolute Truths Of Spiritual Reality [*the Kingdom*]:**

- The Love of the Father;
- Jesus Christ - His "finished" work, and ALL that is encompassed in His holy Name [*Lord of Lords and King of Kings*];
- The "fullness" of the Ministry of the Holy Spirit;
- The great and effectual working and Power of the precious Blood of Jesus;

[2975] The revelation of absolute Truth that one "holds" [*carries*] in their heart [*spirit, inner man*] is the spontaneous fruit of their intimate fellowship with the Father [*and His Word*] in the

"inner chamber" *[the secret place of God's Presence]*.

.... "The entrance and unfolding of Your words *[into one's heart {spirit}]* give light *[revelation]*; their unfolding gives understanding *[discernment and comprehension]*".... Psalms 119:130 *The Amplified Translation*

.... "He who has My commandments *[gained a revelation of the Father's Will]* and keeps *[remembers, exalts, honors, magnifies, does]* them is the one who loves Me; and he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will disclose Myself to him .... "If anyone loves Me, he will keep *[remember, exalt, honor, magnify, do]* My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our abode *[have living and ongoing communion]* with him *[in the "inner chamber"]*".... John 14:21, 23 NASB

[2976] The maintenance of a "thankful heart" will, ultimately, manifest in a total *[absolute]* healing on one's life *[spirit, soul and body]*.

For constant words and actions of thanksgiving and praise towards the Father continually "release" the forces of the Kingdom *[Faith, Grace, Wisdom, Truth, Righteousness etc.]* in the core of one's being *[inner man]* - causing divine Life and Light to not only "flood" their spirit *[inner man]* but, also, overflow into their soul *[mind, will emotions]* and body, effecting "wholeness" *[on every level]*.

.... "Enter His gates with thanksgiving And His courts with praise. Give thanks to Him, bless His name".... Psalm 100:4 NASB

.... "I will give thanks to the LORD with all my heart; I will tell of all Your wonders. I will be glad and exult in You; I will sing praise to Your name, O Most High".... Psalm 9:1-2 NASB

.... "O LORD my God, I will give thanks to You forever".... Psalm 30:12 NASB

.... "But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you".... Romans 8:11 KJV

[2977] A "maintained" unforgiveness will take one right out of the sphere of Spiritual Reality *[apart from My Word - by their own choice]* and bind them to the lower realm - a realm wherein death and darkness are free to attack *[torment]* the unforgiving heart.

.... "*[Now having received the Holy Spirit {Who is the Spirit of Love}, and being led and directed by Him]* if you forgive the sins of anyone, they are forgiven *[released]*; if you retain the sins of anyone, they *[the effects of that sin]* are retained *[both in your life and in their life]*".... John 20:23 *The Amplified Translation*

[2978] Guarding one's heart with ALL diligence is the same as guarding one's mouth with ALL diligence and guarding one's mouth with ALL diligence is the same as guarding one's heart

[spirit] with ALL diligence.

**"diligence"** - constant and earnest effort to accomplish what is undertaken;

**"established"** - to make secure, stable or permanent; to initiate and cause to last; to clear from doubt [in this case, that which is "written" {painted indelibly} on one's heart by the Holy Spirit];

.... "out of the fullness [the overflow, the superabundance] of [that which has been "established" in] the heart [spirit] the mouth speaks".... Matthew 12:34 The Amplified Translation

## **THEREFORE**

.... "Watch over your heart [spirit] with ALL diligence, for from it flow the springs of life [the forces of the Kingdom {Grace, Faith, Love, Truth, Righteousness and Wisdom;}]".... Proverbs 4:23-24 NASB

[2979] A perfect patience is the spontaneous fruit of an absolute faith and trust in the Father in [and for] all things.

Perfect patience "allows" the Father to accomplish the fullness of His highest purpose in any given situation - both in the life of the one exercising a continued faith and patience and in the lives of all those they are interceding for.

.... "And we desire that each one of you show the same diligence so as to realize the full assurance of hope until the end, so that you will not be sluggish, but imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises".... Hebrews 6:11-12 NASB

[2980] If one judges another's "performance" then, quite simply, it is because their own "performance" before the Father and His Word is found lacking.

**"performance"** - achievement; works; conduct;

.... "Be honest in your judgment and do not decide at a glance [superficially and by appearances]; but judge [discern] fairly and righteously".... John 7:24 The Amplified Translation

.... "Therefore you have no excuse or defense or justification, O man, whoever you are who judges and condemns another. For in posing as judge and passing sentence on another, you condemn yourself, because you who judge [unrighteously] are habitually practicing the very same things [that you censure and denounce]".... Romans 2:1 The Amplified Translation

[2981] A "seemingly impenetrable" stronghold is NO match for the "incorruptible" seed [the absolute Truth] of God's Word.

.... "The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart {spirit}] give light

*[revelation]; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation*

*...."Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, [by] perfecting holiness in the fear [reverence] of God [thus allowing Him to to expel {displace} every last ground of fear {unrighteousness}]".... 2 Corinthians 7:1 NASB*

[2982] When there is a people in a land seeking truth and justice *[in a spirit of righteousness before the Father]* THEN all lies and propaganda will, ultimately, not only be exposed but they will completely fail in their narrative *[agenda]*.

**"narrative"** - a story or account of events, experiences, or the like, whether true or fictitious;

*...."Righteousness exalts a nation".... Proverbs 14:34a NASB*

*...."Evil men do not understand justice, but those who seek the LORD understand all things".... Proverbs 28:5 NASB*

*...."When justice is done, it is a joy to the righteous (the upright, in right standing with God), but to the evildoers it is dismay, calamity, and ruin"... Proverbs 21:15 The Amplified Translation*

*...."For the LORD loves justice and does not forsake His godly ones; They are preserved forever".... Psalm 37:28a NASB*

[2983] Faith is a "spiritual law" *[spiritual principle]* and will work for WHOSOEVER aligns *[continually]* the words they speak and the actions they take with a revelation of God's Word/Will.

*...."But having the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE," we also believe, therefore we also speak [proclaim]".... 2 Corinthians 4:13 NASB*

*...."And Jesus answered saying to them, "Have faith in God". [lit. have the faith of God] "Truly I say to you, whoever SAYS to this mountain [obstacle, problem, infirmity etc.], 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes [affirms on an ongoing basis] that what he says is going to happen, it will be [granted] him. Therefore I say to you, all things for which you pray and ask, believe [based on the finished work of the Cross, the Word of God and the Blood Covenant] that you have [already] received them, and they will be [granted] you".... Mark 11:23-24 NASB*

*...."If you abide in [have living communion with] Me, and My words abide [dwell] in you [your heart], ask [demand, command] whatever you desire [that desire being aligned perfectly with the Word of God - one's Covenant with God], and it will be done for you".... John 15:7 NASB*

[2984] The harder those in "authority" resist the Father and His Word in their pride *[rebellion]* the harder they will fall in this hour. And fall they shall - as total exposure will overtake ALL those who have promoted *[furthered]* the cause of "antichrist doctrines" in every nation.

It is certain that they will be made a "sign and wonder" throughout the earth and this will result in a "holy fear" - such as has never been seen before in history.

*...."Raise a signal flag on a barren hilltop! Shout out! Beckon My armies to invade the gates of the nobles, for I have given orders to My conscecrated ones. I have summoned My mighty heroes, those who rejoice in My triumph, that they may execute My anger.*

*Listen! A thunderous noise is heard on the mountain, like that of a massive multitude. Listen! Kingdoms are in an uproar; Nations are assembling together. The almighty Lord Yahweh is mustering an army for war. They are coming from a far away land, from the end of the heavens [horizon]. Here comes Yahweh with His instruments of judgement ready to ravage the entire land.*

*Wail, for the day of the Lord Yahweh is near! It will come with the destructive power of Shaddai. For this reason, every hand will go limp and every heart will melt. All the Babylonians will be seized with panic and pain, anguish will grip them like a woman in labor. They will look at one another with astonishment, and their faces will be flames of fire.*

*Behold! The day of the Lord is coming with pitiless fury and fierce anger. The land will be made desolate destroying the sinners who inhabit it.*

*vs. 11 ...."I will bring punishment to the world for its evil and the wicked for their sins. I shall shatter the arrogance of the proud and will humble the pride of the high and mighty..... therefore I will make the heavens shudder and the earth shake from its foundation because of the wrath of the Lord - Commander of angel armies, in the day of His fierce anger.*

*vs. 19 ...."God will overthrow Babylon, the jewel of kingdoms, the splendor and pride of the Babylonians exactly as He did to Sodom and Gomorrah. Babylon will never rise again.... Babylon's time is up, and her days are numbered!".... Isaiah 13 TPT*

[2985] One cannot enter into the "sphere" of God's Kingdom when they seek their "own" way *[lean upon their "own" understanding]*. For in the Kingdom there is ONLY one Way - and that is the Word of God.

**"sphere"** - the place or environment within which a person or thing exists; a field of activity or operation;

**"the Kingdom"** - the "realm"*[sphere of existence]* wherein the "true" Christian life is lived out to its fullest; the sphere in which Jesus truly reigns as Lord in one's life; the position from which ALL true Kingdom-position and service begins and is maintained;

...."Jesus said to him, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to [enters into the Will of] the Father [Spiritual Reality] but through Me".... John 14:6 NASB

[2986] This is a time of great "release".

**"release"** - to free from confinement, bondage, obligation, pain, etc.; let go: to release a prisoner; to release someone from a debt; to free from anything that restrains, fastens, etc.;

...."And it shall come to pass in that day, that his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing".... Isaiah 10:27 The Amplified Translation

...."[You know of] Jesus of Nazareth, how God anointed Him with the Holy Spirit and with power, and [how] He went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, for God was with Him".... Acts 10:38 NASB

...."The Spirit of the Lord [is] upon Me, because He has anointed Me [the Anointed One, the Messiah] to preach the good news (the Gospel) to the poor; He has sent Me to announce release to the captives and recovery of sight to the blind, to send forth as delivered those who are oppressed [who are downtrodden, bruised, crushed, and broken down by calamity], To proclaim the accepted and acceptable year of the Lord [the day when salvation and the free favors of God profusely abound]. [Isa. 61:1, 2.] Luke 4:18-19 The Amplified Translation

[2987] Did anyone ever notice that the first five letters of "insinuate" form the term "in sin"?

**"insinuate"** - to suggest by innuendo; hint; to introduce suddenly and gradually; to give sly and indirect intimations;

...."whatever does not originate and proceed from faith [which is activated and energized by divine Love] is sin".... Romans 14:23b The Amplified Translation

...."Therefore you have no excuse or defense or justification, O man, whoever you are who judges and condemns another. For in posing as judge and passing sentence on another, you condemn yourself, because you who judge [unrighteously] are habitually practicing the very same things [that you censure and denounce]".... Romans 2:1 The Amplified Translation

...."Be honest in your judgment and do not decide at a glance [superficially and by appearances]; but judge fairly and righteously".... John 7:24 The Amplified Translation

[2988] Much of the "church" [up until this time] activates more "demonic activity" with their words than "angelic activity". Let it be CLEARLY understood that for one to [constantly] speak words that are "contrary" to the Word of God - and, thus are aligned in some way with the "lies" of the Enemy - open a portal [door in the spirit] that allows his schemes "free reign" in their life.

While words that continually conform to the "things above" [Spiritual Reality] open a

portal [*door in the spirit*] that will empower them to walk under an "open Heaven" in their remaining time in the earth.

...."Death and life are in the power of [*released through*] the tongue, and they who indulge in it shall eat the fruit of it [*for death or life*] [Matt. 12:37]".... Proverbs 18:21 *The Amplified Translation*

...."I call heaven and earth to witness against you today, that I have set before you life and death, the blessing and the curse. So choose life in order that you may live, you and your descendants, by loving the LORD your God, by obeying His voice, and by holding fast to Him; for this is your life and the length of your days, that you may live in the land which the LORD swore to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give them".... Deuteronomy 30:19-20 *NASB*

...."But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool? Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?".... Hebrews 1:13-14 *KJV*

...."Bless the LORD, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word. Bless ye the LORD, all ye his hosts; ye ministers of his, that do his pleasure".... Psalm 103:20-21 *NASB*

...."Therefore if you have been raised up with Christ, keep seeking the things above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. Set your mind [*thoughts, intellect and words*] on the things above [*Spiritual Reality*], not on the things that are on earth. For you have died and your life is hidden with Christ in God".... Colossians 3:1-3 *NASB*

### **The Four Foundational Absolute Truths Of Spiritual Reality [*the Kingdom*]:**

- The Love of the Father;
- Jesus Christ - His "finished" work, and ALL that is encompassed in His holy Name [*Lord of Lords and King of Kings*];
- The "fullness" of the Ministry of the Holy Spirit;
- The great and effectual working and Power of the precious Blood of Jesus;

[2989] "Opinions" [*mind-sets*] divide, if held to above the Word of God, and are the spontaneous fruit of the workings of the "spirit of the world" [*spirits of antichrist, spirits of Babylon etc.*].

**"opinion"** - a belief or judgment that rests on grounds insufficient to produce complete certainty [*in this case, a thought or mind-set rooted in the soul {mind, will emotions} - devoid of "revelation"*]; a personal view, attitude, or appraisal; a conclusion or judgement held with confidence but falling short of positive [*revelation*] knowledge; a prevailing sentiment; an evaluation;



Latin: "**opinare**" - to think;

.... "Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, so that we may know the things freely given to us by God"... 1 Corinthians 2:12 NASB

[2990] True, spiritual, understanding is the spontaneous fruit of "revelation" - revelation born of the working of the Holy Spirit within one's recreated spirit.

.... "The entrance and unfolding of Your words [into one's heart {spirit}] give light [revelation]; their unfolding gives understanding [discernment and comprehension]".... Psalms 119:130 The Amplified Translation

[2991] Many stubbornly hold to their "opinions" and, thus, they remain bound to sense-knowledge and perception - bound to the lower realm, and devoid of the revelation [Grace] necessary for them to enter into their true Kingdom-position and destiny, in Christ.

**"stubbornness"** - obstinate; fixed or set in purpose or opinion [in this case in opposition to the Will of God - both for themselves and others];

**"opinion"** - a belief or judgment that rests on grounds insufficient to produce complete certainty [in this case, a thought or mind-set rooted in the soul {mind, will emotions} - devoid of "revelation"]; a personal view, attitude, or appraisal; a conclusion or judgement held with confidence but falling short of positive [revelation] knowledge; a prevailing sentiment; an evaluation;

Latin: "**opinare**" - to think;

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived [and expressed] through the soul [mind, will, emotions] - apart from "revelation" [the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation];

.... "we have the mind of Christ [the Messiah] and do hold the thoughts [feelings and purposes] of His heart".... 1 Corinthians 2:16b The Amplified Translation

## **THEREFORE**

.... "we consider and look [speak] not to the things that are seen [the lower reality - that which is real to the five physical senses] but to the things that are unseen [through faith in the higher Reality of God's Word]; for the things that are visible are temporal (brief and fleeting) [subject to change], but the things that are invisible are deathless and everlasting [Eternal]".... 2 Corinthians 4:18 The Amplified Translation

[2992] It always, ALWAYS, comes down [in any given situation or circumstance] to the "appropriation" of God's Grace!

**"appropriate"** - to take to or for oneself; take possession of *[in this case, {by faith} the Grace and Wisdom {Word} of God]*;

....*"Therefore let us [continually] draw near with confidence [a steadfast trust] to the throne of Grace, so that we may receive mercy and find [access, appropriate] Grace [divine empowerment and favor] to help in time of need".... Hebrews 4:15-16 NASB*

[2993] The "spirit of disgrace" *[humiliation, ashamedness]* works to keep one in a condition of shame and unworthiness - with a view to establishing a mind-set of being "out of favor" with the Father.

This is precisely why a revelation of God's Grace *[and the necessity of appropriating it on a continual basis]* is the key to perfect liberty from ALL shame, self-condemnation and unworthiness.

....*"Fear not, for you will not be put to shame; And do not feel humiliated, for you will not be disgraced; But you will forget the shame of your youth".... Isaiah 54:4 NASB*

....*"Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord [Who is the Spirit of Grace, Love, Wisdom and revelation etc.] is, there is liberty [emancipation from bondage, freedom] [Isa. 61:1, 2]. And all of us, as with unveiled face, [because we] continued to behold [in the Word of God] as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are constantly being transfigured into His very own image in ever increasing splendor and from one degree of glory to another; [for this comes] from the Lord [Who is] the Spirit".... 2 Corinthians 3:17-18 The Amplified Translation*

[2994] Whether one faces adversity *[trouble]* or whether they are blessed to overflowing with the Father's Blessings in their circumstances it is of the utmost importance for them to maintain their "spiritual equilibrium". For this allows them to exercise a perfect Wisdom - regardless of any situation *[environment]* they find themselves in.

**"spiritual equilibrium"** - a state of rest or balance *[in this case, the place wherein one's spirit and soul {mind, will, emotions} are "garrisoned about" {protected, defended} by the supernatural peace and joy of God, in faith - it is also the place wherein a continual flow of God's Grace and Wisdom abound in one's spirit {inner man}]*.

....*"In the way [path] of righteousness [right standing and communion with the Father and His Word] is [the continual impartation of] life [Zoe - divine Life, Grace, divine Love, divine Light, divine Wisdom, resurrection power - first to oneself and, then to all those who cross their path], and in its pathway there is NO death [no death in any of its forms {darkness, fear, sickness and disease etc.} can remain standing {functional}]".... Proverbs 12:28 NASB*

[2995] Trust is a matter of "revelation" - NOT "sense knowledge" and perception *[experience]*.

**"sense knowledge"** - that which is perceived by what one feels, hears, sees or thinks based on their outward circumstances; that which is perceived *[and expressed] through the soul [mind,*

*will, emotions]* - apart from "revelation" [*the Holy Spirit - Who is the Spirit of wisdom and revelation*];

....*"When I am afraid, I will put my trust in You".... Psalm 56:3 NASB*

....*"He/she who gives attention [preeminence] to the Word shall find good, and blessed is he/she who trusts in the Lord".... Proverbs 16:20 NASB*

[2996] There is a "crescendo" of celebration rising up in Heaven heretofore unseen. This is precisely why there is a great anticipation of celebration rising up in the heart of God's faithful ones in the earth. For GREAT victory is near - and a Glorious Church shall rise in great Power in this hour.

And, as it is in Heaven, it shall now manifest in the earth and there shall be "dancing in the streets" in every nation - as the forces of Righteousness, Truth and Justice win the day! And so shall the Father's Kingdom be demonstrated in great Power throughout the earth - through the words and actions of all those who are one with the Holy Spirit. Rejoice! For the "fullness" your Redemption truly draws near.

**"crescendo"** - a steady increase in force or intensity:

**"celebrate"** - to rejoice in or have special festivities; to observe [*in this case, the Glorious unfolding of the Father's plan for the establishment of a Glorious Church and the advancement of His Kingdom in this final hour*];

....*"He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and there was not one feeble person among their tribes".... Psalm 105:37 NASB*

....*"And they began to celebrate".... Luke 15:17-24 NASB*

....*"Let us come before His presence with thanksgiving, Let us shout joyfully to Him with psalms. For the LORD is a great God and a great King above all gods".... Psalm 95:2-3 NASB*

....*"Shout joyfully to God, all the earth; Sing the Glory of His Name".... Psalm 66:1-2 NASB*

....*"And they began to celebrate".... Luke 15:17-24 NASB*

....*"Shout joyfully to God, all the earth; Sing the Glory of His Name".... Psalm 66:1-2 NASB*

[2997] The practice of a continual thanksgiving puts one in remembrance [*on an ongoing basis*] of all that which the Father and Jesus have done for them.

....*"O LORD my God, I will give thanks to You forever".... Psalm 30:12 NASB*

[2998] What does "faithful" mean if it does not mean one being full of faith towards [*and trust in*] the Father - and towards His Word?

**"faithfulness"** - being true to one's word, promises, vows; steady in allegiance or affection; loyal; constant [*never changing in its intent*]; reliable; trustworthiness

**"trust"** - reliance on the integrity, strength, ability, surety, etc., of a person or thing;

....*"And those who know [gain a revelation of] Your Name WILL put their trust in You, for You, O LORD, have not forsaken those who seek You".... Psalm 9:10 NASB*

**"cultivate"** - to promote or improve the growth of something by diligent labor and attention; to develop through training; refine;

....*"Trust in the LORD and do good; Dwell in the land and cultivate faithfulness. Delight yourself in the LORD; And He will give you the desires of your heart. Commit your way to the LORD, trust also in Him, and He will do it".... Psalm 37:3-5 NASB*

[2999] Godly zeal is a spontaneous fruit of righteousness [*the revelation of one's righteousness, in Christ, abiding in their heart {spirit, inner man}*].

Divine clarity and boldness are also the spontaneous fruit of a revelation of who one truly is in Christ - as well as the consuming Fire of the Holy Spirit [*Power, Love*] being poured forth through them.

....*"Whatever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be done with zeal for the house of the God of heaven".... Ezra 7:23a NASB*

....*"the righteous are bold as a lion [in both word and deed]".... Proverbs 28:1b NASB*

....*"In that day the Branch of the LORD will be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth will be the pride and the adornment of the survivors of Israel. It will come about that he who is left in Zion and remains in Jerusalem will be called holy - everyone who is recorded for life in Jerusalem. When the Lord has washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion and purged the bloodshed of Jerusalem from her midst, by the spirit of judgment and the spirit of burning, then the LORD will create over the whole area of Mount Zion and over her assemblies a cloud by day, even smoke, and the brightness of a flaming fire by night; for over all the glory will be a canopy. There will be a shelter to give shade from the heat by day, and refuge and protection from the storm and the rain".... Isaiah 4:2-6 NASB*

[3000] Certain "justice" is the spontaneous fruit of righteousness.

**"righteousness"** - manifests in the "ability" [*in, and through. Christ and His "finished work"*] to stand in God's Presence [*or, for that matter, in the presence of Satan and his forces*] without the

sense of guilt, condemnation, or inferiority [*unworthiness*];

.... *"How blessed are those who keep justice, who practice righteousness at all times!"*....  
*Psalms 106:3 NASB*

.... *"Righteousness exalts a nation".... Proverbs 14:34a NASB*

.... *"Evil men do not understand justice, but those who seek the LORD understand all things".... Proverbs 28:5 NASB*

.... *"When justice is done, it is a joy to the righteous (the upright, in right standing with God), but to the evildoers it is dismay, calamity, and ruin".... Proverbs 21:15 The Amplified Translation*

.... *"Righteousness and justice are the foundation of Your throne; Lovingkindness and truth go before You. How blessed are the people who know the joyful sound! O LORD, they walk in the light of Your countenance. In Your name they rejoice all the day, And by Your righteousness they are exalted".... Psalm 89:14-16 NASB*

\*\*\*\*\*